Università degli Studi di Cagliari

## DOTTORATO DI RICERCA

Economia
Ciclo XXVIII

# DISCUSSION ON RELATIONAL NETWORKS AND KNOWLEDGE FLOWS FROM A CORPORATE TO A REGIONAL PERSPECTIVE 

Settore scientifico disciplinare di afferenza Economia Applicata SECS-P/06

Presentata da:<br>Benedetta De Magistris<br>Coordinatore Dottorato: Prof. Romano Piras<br>Tutor:<br>Prof.Stefano Usai

Esame finale anno accademico 2015-2016
Tesi discussa nella sessione d'esame Settembre 2017


#### Abstract

On the channels through which is encouraged the spread of knowledge coming to firms and regions from outside many research and studies have been written. The debate has considered many questions and this thesis focuses on two different paths that have in common some forms of inter-firm relationships, that are mergers and acquisitions (M\&A), Joint Ventures (JV) and Strategic alliances (SA). The first study investigate the effects of international mergers and acquisitions (M\&As) on the long run performance of the acquirer firm. The paper uses a dataset that cross information from two different databases on a large sample of Italian companies in order to obtain performance data of Italian firms involved in an international M\&A as acquirer. The main data for our analysis are from Thomson SDC Platinum, and comprise acquisitions of international firms by Italian companies during the years 2000-2012, merged firm-level performance data from BvD Amadeus. Considering the fact that companies that expand by M\&As are usually bigger than others, with the possible occurrence of selection bias caused by the absence of a valid counterfactual, we used the Propensity score matching methodology (PSM) to estimates whether there is an effect in performance of enter into an agreement. It is assumed the result is positive, even if with differences. Such a study should give deep insights into the workings of deals between companies in the Italian case, taking into account previous analysis and improve the literature with a view that include data on both cross-border and intra-national M\&As. The second study investigates the factors that determine patenting performance, including relational activities. We provide an original framework within a knowledge production function model. We focus on the role of relational networks, proxied with mergers and acquisitions, joint ventures and strategic alliances, in influencing the behaviour of local innovation systems, considering Italian provinces data (NUTS3) from 2000 to 2012. We use a variable that counts the number of joint memberships of provinces within the considered concluded agreements. Considering the knowledge production function (KPF) approach presented by Griliches in 1979 we used an extension of it, to model the process by which firms transform knowledge into innovation. We reformulate the basic formulation of the KPF: we have the purpose to analyze the effect on province innovation, of various kind of deals (Mergers and Acquisitions, Social alliances, Joint Ventures) signed between firms, creating those formal networks that allow knowledge spillovers. We expect spillovers to occur over longer distances when a province is involved in deals with firms located in other provinces or abroad. Even though exist a broad collection of studies on this subject, we can't say that the argument about the localization of knowledge spillovers reached an in-depth result, and this study should give more insights considering this type of formal networks as input which contributes generating the innovative output.


"La presente tesi è stata prodotta durante la frequenza del corso di dottorato in Economia dell'Università degli Studi di Cagliari, a.a. 2015/2016 - XXVIII ciclo, con il supporto di una borsa di studio finanziata con le risorse del P.O.R. SARDEGNA F.S.E. 2007-2013 - Obiettivo competitività regionale e occupazione, Asse IV Capitale umano, Linea di Attività I.3.1 "Finanziamento di corsi di dottorato finalizzati alla formazione di capitale umano altamente specializzato, in particolare per i settori dell'ICT, delle nanotecnologie e delle biotecnologie, dell'energia e dello sviluppo sostenibile, dell'agroalimentare e dei materiali tradizionali".
"Benedetta De Magistris gratefully acknowledges Sardinia Regional Government for the financial support of her PhD scholarship (P.O.R. Sardegna F.S.E. Operational Programme of the Autonomous Region of Sardinia, European Social Fund 2007-2013 - Axis IV Human Resources, Objective I.3, Line of Activity I.3.1.)".


REGIONE AUTONOMA DELLA SARDEGNA
CHAPTER I -SURVEY ..... 6
Innovation, R\&D and knowledge spillovers as key factors of firm's growth ..... 6
Knowledge spillovers generated thanks to proximity: geographical, cultural, technological, institutional, organizational ..... 6
Knowledge spillovers between firms: trade, FDI, M\&A, JV, SA ..... 7
Analyzing the causal link between the deal and firm's performance .....  8
How to measure firm performance after a deal ..... 9
The regional perspective ..... 12
Merging two datasets ..... 12
Considering possible occurrence of selection bias: use of PSM ..... 13
CHAPTER II - INTERNATIONAL M\&AS OF ITALIAN FIRMS, A LONG-RUN PERFORMANCEANALYSIS14
Abstract ..... 14
Introduction ..... 15
Data and descriptive analysis ..... 17
Construction of the database ..... 17
Data on M\&As and Firms ..... 17
Indicators of performance ..... 39
The theoretical framework ..... 41
Implementation of Propensity Score Matching ..... 41
Difference in difference model ..... 43
Econometric Results ..... 44
Performance today of firms involved in an M\&A today. ..... 44
Performance yesterday of firms involved in an M\&A today ..... 47
Performance tomorrow of firms involved in an M\&A today ..... 49
Data analysis using PSM ..... 53
Conclusions ..... 66
Appendix A ..... 68
Appendix B ..... 72
Appendix C ..... 78
CHAPTER III - RELATIONAL NETWORKS AND INNOVATION: DO MERGERS AND ACQUISITIONS, JOINT VENTURES AND STRATEGIC ALLIANCES HAVE AN EFFECT ON INNOVATION PERFORMANCE? AN ITALIAN PERSPECTIVE. ..... 79
Abstract ..... 79
Introduction ..... 80
The theoretical frame work ..... 81
M\&A, JV, SA. ..... 83
Econometric results ..... 98
Conclusions ..... 100
BIBLIOGRAPHY ..... 102

## Chapter I -Survey

## Innovation, R\&D and knowledge spillovers as key factors of firm's growth

On the reasons that may lead companies to growth, research and studies are almost innumerable. Economic literature widely recognize innovation and R\&D as key factors, even if empirical studies had shown difficulties in identifying a strong link between innovation and sales growth, and the results have often been modest and disappointing (Coad and Rao 2008). The principal problem is about the "conversion" of an economically valuable knowledge into economic performance, analyzing both innovative input (R\&D expenses) and output (patents) in order to understand the importance of knowledge stems from internal sources (Coad and Rao 2008).
Another aspect certainly worth to analyze is about the exchange of knowledge, namely innovation acquired from the outside, or knowledge spillovers. Duguet (2006) describes how those two types of knowledge are linked together, stating that radical innovations depend on spillovers because of the use of both informal and formal R\&D together with external sources of knowledge, as well as the knowledge codified in patents and licenses.
A firm's capacity of innovating rely on the acquisition of new (technological and market) knowledge from outside the firm, its recombination with internally existing knowledge, and the exploitation of the available knowledge stock (Moos et al. 2013).
Su, Ahlstrom, Li and Cheng (2013), using Chinese firms' data, analysed both knowledge creation capability and how and in what way do knowledge creation capability and absorptive capacity impact product innovation, finding that besides the positive effect that those have considered one at a time, they have a synergistic effect.
Scholars recognize various channels through which is encouraged the spread of knowledge coming to firms from outside: through interactions with other firms (Fons-Rosen, 2010; Borin, Mancini, 2013; among others) or because of institutional ownership (Aghion, Van Reenen and Zingales, 2009), thanks to the interaction with customers (Joshi and Sharma, 2004) and coming with tourist that arrive in the country's firm (Marrocu and Paci 2010), these last two channels allow enterprises to absorb information about preferences and needs and turning those into intangible assets.
Aghion, Van Reenen and Zingales (2009), exploring the mechanism through which institutional ownership in publicy traded companies is associated with more innovation, found that this is generated by the fact that even if managers may wanted to live a quiet life, however their institutional investors (both more incentived by their larger shares and ablest or more skilled, thanks to the ownership of stock in many firms, so they benefit from economies of scope in monitoring) force them to innovate. The authors compare investors to high competition, stating that the first perform intensive monitoring in absence of the second, in order to demonstrate an alternative way to discipline.
The first channel through which is encouraged the propagation of knowledge from the environment around the company, is the one coming between firms, consider that when companies have access to each other's information and tools, they are supplied with the opportunity to realize all the potential benefits of an association of skills and activities in a manner not feasible in all forms of partnership and face a renewal we cannot note in the internal development of a single firm. In this way, enterprises can take advantage of R\&D and innovation achieved by other firms. Economic literature has been extremely interested in study the reasons that drive enterprises to establish economic relationships with others, but the possible effect on performance that this connection may have, has been less analyzed (Borin and Mancini, 2013).

## Knowledge spillovers generated thanks to proximity: geographical, cultural, technological, institutional, organizational

The spread of knowledge in terms of propagation of good practices, management activities, sharing of technologies and so on, occurs when driven by proximity, which can be considered in geographical, but also cultural, technological, institutional or organizational sense (Usai et al., 2013).
In their article Morosini, Shane and Singh (1998), confronting with prior studies, provided empirical support to the idea that cultural distance enhances cross border acquisition' performance over time by providing a way to lead the target's and/or the acquirer's diverse set of routines and repertoires embedded in national culture. They analyzed the cross-border acquisition activity in Italy between 1987 and 1992 finding a positive association between national cultural distance and cross-border acquisition performance: the most distant were, on average, routines and repertoire of the target's respect to the acquirer's, the better they perform.
Chakrabarti et al. (2009) investigated, stressing in particular the role of cultural distance, on factors affecting performance of cross-border M\&As. Culture is examined using the Hofstede measure of cultural dimension, but also with other measure relative to language, religion and legal origin of the firm's countries involved. The results of their study show that best performance is associated with the cooperation of firms coming from two countries culturally more disparate: cultural disparity between two merging firms emerge as an economically significant beneficial factor.
As Guiso, Sapienza and Zingales (2007) stated, culture can be a double-edged sword, which limits agreements from the start: they prove that trust, which is correlate with cultural heritage, have economically relevant effects on trade, portfolio investment and FDI among European countries. They find that two countries trade less when they do not trust each other, they don't do many portfolio or direct investment.
The debate about the relevance of cultural difference between firms and its effect on performance it is not been conclusive: some studies have argued that this effect should be negative and others that it should be positive. Slangen (2006) argues that this depends on the level of post-acquisition integration: national cultural differences damage cross-border acquisitions performance when the acquirer is not granted with a degree of autonomy. Firm performance is better when post-acquisition integration is limited and the acquired enterprise can take advantage only of those practices it considers more useful and worthy of interest.
Dikoba and Sahib (2013) suggested that the effect of cultural distance on cross-border acquisition performance depends on the level of acquisition experience of the acquirer. The more expert is the acquirer about international relations, he will be aware of cross-border acquisition pitfalls and more skilled at resolving acquisition related conflicts, benefiting from cultural differences. On the contrary, inexpert acquirers are unlikely to solve conflict in the best way.

## Knowledge spillovers between firms: trade, FDI, M\&A, JV, SA

Analyzing knowledge spillovers generated between firms, in literature we notice that those can be promoted in different ways: it is possible the transmission of knowledge among firms at the local level, though the trade of goods, by setting up R\&D labs abroad to "listen in" on new ideas and use these to improve productivity (the so called "technology sourcing", described by Griffith, Harrison and Van Reenen (2004) or also with various form of international movement of firms such as Foreign Direct Investments (Fons-Rosen, 2010; Borin and Mancini, 2013) Mergers \& Acquisitions (Chakrabarti et al., 2009; Martynova and Renneboog, 2008; Martynova and Renneboog, 2006), Greenfield direct investment (Stepanok, 2013), Joint Ventures and Strategic alliances.
Christian Fons-Rosen (2010) analyzed knowledge flows between firms generated through FDI using patent citations as a proxy: he studied whether inventors located in CEE cite patents developed by FDI foreign firms more often after these companies have established themselves in CEE on the belief that when these are placed in CEE their knowledge and skills would flow easily. He used data on Central and Eastern Europe since 1990, using firm-level information from BvD Amadeus and construing a large data set of foreign firms in CEE and then a smaller data set on foreign bidders of privatization cases resolved by a public tender during the 1990s. The paper estimates a difference-in-difference effect of FDI on citations received, finding
an increase in citations for winning bidders, and this result is particularly relevant because the theoretical debate couldn't find empirical confirms on positive effect of FDI activity on the productivity of local firms. We found interested that FDI firms, in order to diffuse knowledge and skills, have to spend an amount of time in the host country. Moreover, seems that FDI firms influence with more effect the host country when reallocating inventors from already established R\&D labs in their home country to newly developed ones in CEE: they can play the role of managers, spreading their knowledge in those new labs.
Borin and Mancini (2013) wanted to understand in which way investments in creation or acquisition in foreign firms (FDI) started by Italian companies influence their performance (TFP). A particular aspect they stressed is about the fact that firms investing outside the country shown a competitive advantage before becoming multinational. To overcome the selection bias that could arise from the auto selection of firms, they estimate FDI ex-post effect using the propensity score matching methodology.

## Analyzing the causal link between the deal and firm's performance

Mergers \& Acquisitions (M\&As) activities in particular are a growing important feature of the enterprises world, due to globalization and technological progress (Di Guardo and Paci, 2013). M\&As provide the opportunity to realize all the potential benefits of a combination of skills and activities in a manner not permitted by other forms of partnerships, and as a result of the development of this type of deals, actually the corporate world faces a process of renewal. M\&As are being used to achieve different aims: enter in new countries or markets, take advantage of economies of scale, reduce transport costs, gain market share so quickly that the mere internal development could not allow, reduce business risk.
It is also true, nevertheless, that in respect of these advantages are offset by risks, too, including in particular the cost and time required to develop the acquisitive process and the subsequent integration.
Managers, scholars and policy-maker discuss about M\&As and their impact on economy, but still there is no evidence about what determines the success or failure of an acquisition and the existing literature on the post-merger performance of acquiring firms is divided (Agrawal, Jaffe and Mandelker, 1992). Considering that previous empirical research on M\&As did not find convincing results on the identification of variables that have an impact on acquiring firm performance, scholars should change both M\&As theory and research methods (King, Dalton, Daily and Covin, 2004).
A particular condition emphasized by academics is about the learning process: a frequent occurrence in M\&As market is about learning by observing predecessor's actions in similar situations.
Francis, Hasan, Sun, Waisman (2013) check whether observing predecessor's actions during mergers and acquisitions would help firms make better choices when deciding during an agreement. On the assumption that information spillovers from the acquisition activity of other companies can decrease bargaining and transaction costs coming from information asymmetry, they decided to observe developing countries because of the limited experience in deals in their cases allows to better stress the importance of learning from predecessors. They found a positive effect of predecessor's acquisition activity on the performance of the acquirer analyzing US acquirers. The most numerous the news, about the outcome of the predecessor's acquisition, the better the performance of the acquirer.
Despite of the term, knowledge does not just "spill over" from a firm to another, as stressed by Uhlaner et al. (2012), and managers conduct a fundamental role in convert a company's knowledge to commercial opportunity, new products and process applications.
Like Chakrabarti et al. (2009), Francis, Hasan, Sun, Waisman (2013) confirm the importance that the target firm is located in a culturally distant country, but also the significance that predecessors consist of a firm in the same country and in the same industry.
Delong and Deyoung (2007) in particular analyzed the bank sector, for its "information spillover" and "learning by observing" between banks and investors pricing banks. Stating that it is reasonable to expect that banks learn how to better plan and execute mergers by observing previous bank mergers, and it is similarly reasonable to expect that investors learn how to better value bank mergers as they observe and evaluate more of them, they stressed the fact that reasonably, the frequency and magnitude of
informational shocks caused by previous mergers tends to decrease as a result of the stabilization of the informational environment of bank mergers.
Studying the same sector, Zollo and Leshchinskii (2000) described two explanations for the variation in post-acquisition performance: the decision making process (which defines the approach that will be taken during the post-acquisition phase) and the reached capability to integrate after the deal. They found that if the acquirer use the proper integration approach, investing time and striving to study the strengths and weaknesses of previous agreements and uses that information to improve its management of the integration process, then the post-acquisition performance would be above the others that didn't invest with the same effort.
Agreement such as M\&As can be seen as a channel of knowledge exchanges among firms involved, during all three phases of the deal: pre-announcement, announcement to completion or withdrawal and postmerger integration. Scholars analyzed all three moments, with different purpose, but the common thread seems to be related to learning, the approach that is used taking contacts, the differences between the companies.
Very and Schweier (2001) studied the acquisition process, wondering why most deals do not create value. Through the use of top manages interviews they investigated process problems and solutions implemented by acquirers when acquiring at home and abroad. The results of their study reveal the importance of the acquirer's experience in a particular target country.
Aguilera, Dencker and Escandell (2007) analyzed a little exanimate stage in M\&As process, which is the moment between the announcement and the withdrawal, because not all "marriages are made in heaven", and some stops before the sign. In their work, studying world's largest M\&As in 1990's, they experienced that uncertainty has a negative effect on M\&As integration success, both in the target firm and in the target-acquirer dyad. They find that strategic capabilities of the acquirer, combined with shared incentives in the target-acquirer dyad, increase completion rates.
Di Guardo and Paci (2013) on the contrary, did not stop at the stage preceding the signature, but have observed the effect subsequent to it: they used M\&As transactions as a proxy for the exchange of knowledge flows across the regions where enterprises involved are located. They analyzed in particular deals occurred between firms located in European Union (EU) and European Neighbouring Countries (ENC). M\&As data, considering years 2000-2011 provide interesting evidence on the overall market-level impact of M\&As on ENC and thus on the knowledge links that have been generated.
They stressed the way the exchange of knowledge take place, considering not only new technologies and competencies, but also the role of managers (their commitment and reliability before the withdrawal), human resources (how they cooperate, the integration of tasks), organizational aspects (how different cultures work together), capabilities and resources (transfers and shares).

## How to measure firm performance after a deal

Zollo and Meier (2008) deeply analyzed the dependent variables used in most of the empirical studies focusing on the M\&As process. Explaining the importance of studying the performance of corporate acquisitions, underlined how there is little convergence both across as well as within the disciplines (strategic management, corporate finance and organizational behaviour) on how the concept of acquisition performance should be measured in empirical studies. They discern several dimensions of that analysis, in terms of:

- Subjective or objective measurement (that means qualitative assessments VS financial or accounting figures);
- Short-term or long-term time horizon (few days VS up to 5 years after the closing of the deal);
- organizational level or process or transaction level examinations (improvement of firm performance or competitive position VS quality of execution of the post acquisition plans, magnitude of premium paid, etc). About accounting returns as performance criteria we notate those could be more reliable, in fact administrative data such as tax data may be considered desirable because, for example, firms could be made subject to audits with penalties for inaccurate filing (Fabling Grimes Stevens, 2008), moreover, the
strategic aim of a business is to earn a satisfactory return on capital (McGee, Thomas and Wilson, 2005), and any benefit arising from takeovers will finally reflected in the firm's accounting statements (Tuch and O’Sullivan, 2007). Definitely synergies obtained from an acquisition are best reflected in accounting measures such as ROA (Hitt et al., 1998).
Researches differed on definition of operating performance, ratios chosen, benchmarks constructed, time frame and methodology design when they using accounting based method (Wang and Moini, 2012). In general we can notate that the basic methodology in accounting-based studies is to compare postacquisition returns to the weighted average of the pre-bid returns of each of the target and acquiring firm (Sudarsanam, 2003).
Wang and Moini (2012) wondering how the performance of M\&As is measured, whether using different measures or samples affect the results and what are the evidences from fieldwork, analysed various performance measures advantages, disadvantages and their empirical evidence. About accounting-based measures of performance they underlined the need for a long-term perspective of acquisition performance like long-term event study but embody ex-post, actual, realized returns and which consists of a comparison of accounting measures prior and subsequent to a takeover.
Listing literature's most cited studies, they stated accounting measures have a wide meaning, such as profitability, employing earning-based measures and cash flow performance measures (Healy et al., 1992), productivity (Bertrand and Zitouna, 2008), innovation indicators (Bertrand, 2009), growth rate of sales, or assets (Gugler et al., 2003).
A broad range of accounting ratios in M\&As performance assessment can be found in Martynova and Renneboog' (2008) research. Return on assets (ROA) is widely used in the M\&As literature (Bertrand and Betschinger, 2011). Meeks (1981) compared profit/sales ratio, return on equity (ROE) and ROA and concluded that ROA is the most appropriate ratio for measuring M\&As performance. However, Barber and Lyon (1996) stated operating cash flows is optimal in measuring the performance of firms after significant events, such as takeovers, as earnings can be easily manipulated. Studies then vary in term of definitions of operating performance, deflator choice (e.g., market value of assets or equity, book value of assets or sales), performance benchmarks, and methodology. And the empirical results are sensitive to these aspects.
Talking about advantages to adoperate accounting-based measures, Barber and Lyon (1996) stressed 4 main effects: the first is about the need to capture the realized returns, that is satisfied with them; the second is the similarity with the measures of long-term event study, but with a better valuability of information to assess M\&As effect; the third is the simpleness to be implemented in comparison with event study; the fourth consider that effects of multiple motives can be covered.
The use of accounting-based measures can shows also disadvantages (Barber and Lyon, 1996): first of all, considering like long-term event study, it also incorporate the impacts of outside factors; the second drawback is that it reflects the past rather than present performance expectations; thirdly, accounting data can be distorted by manipulation; the fourth consideration is about the difference in accounting standards across countries and years, that affect their valuability (Hult et al., 2008); the fifth note consider changes in accounting policy choices overtime and between companies, impairing their comparison with their benchmarks; the sixth is about the lack in evaluating the single effect of a specific acquisition, as they provide aggregated data measuring the performance of the whole organization (Bruton et al., 1994); the seventh disadvantage is linked to the difficulties in find a valid combined performance after M\&A, as the financial reporting regime is different when the target is dissolved or be an independent subsidiary of the bidder (Powell and Stark, 2005); the eight is about the fact that some financial ratios, like ROA, are affected by the method of accounting for the merger (purchase vs. pooling accounting) and the method of financing the merger (cash, debt or equity).
We can say that, broadly, results of this research stream provide no clear evidence of improved postacquisition performance (Tuch and O'sullivan, 2007).
Papadakis and Thanos (2010), in a non-Anglo Saxon setting, compared the three most widely used M\&As performance criteria, namely accounting returns (return on assets, ROA), stock-market-based measures cumulative abnormal returns (CARs) and managers' personal assessments regarding the materialization of the objectives set before the acquisition.

The last two measures used by Papadakis and Thanos (2010) are in common with Schoenberg (2006) who found no correlation between objective and subjective measures of acquisition performance.
Morosini et al (1998) concentrated on operating performance analysis even if market-based measures have been suggested as superior alternatives for performance measurements (Woo et al., 1992) for two important reasons: the first is that they were considering Italian firms, and the Italian stock market is considerably small relatively to other developed economies, both in terms of the number of companies quoted and as a proportion of the total size of the economy (Marelli, 1994; Morosini, 1994) and because of this the acquisition activity taking place through the Italian stock market is not always representative of the total level of activity; the second reason is linked to the lack of market efficiency in this country (but also in other, such as France and Germany, according to Morosini et al., 1998), that cause hindrances to the usefulness of stock price measures. The proxy for firm performance they used was the percentage rate of growth in sales (denominated in U.S. dollars) over the two-year period following the acquisition, following other research on management (Woo et al., 1992; Morrison and Roth, 1992) and post-acquisition studies (Datta, 1991; Haspeslagh and Jemison, 1991). Morosini et al.(1998) measured performance for two years following the acquisition based on two justifications: first because a large literature suggests that the first two years after an acquisition are critical to its overall performance (Jemison and Sitkin, 1986; Balloun and Gridley, 1990); second, by the end of a two-years period after the acquisition, the process of combining the firms usually has been completed, and the results of the underlying integration effort can be measured effectively (Jemison and Sitkin, 1986).
Hitt et al. (1998) used info of 191 firms completed data for industry-adjusted return on assets (ROA) and industry adjusted R\&D intensity for three years prior to (for both firms) and following (combined firm) the acquisition. To calculate ROA they consider the net income after taxes divided by total assets. The adjustment of the firm's ROA was calculated by subtracting average industry's ROA. Moreover, to calculate the R\&D intensity they divided R\&D expenditures by total annual firm sales. Then they adjusted this number by subtracting average industry R\&D intensity. The authors indentified two sets of acquisitions, successful (those that showed increases in industry-adjusted performance (ROA) and industry-adjusted R\&D intensity subsequent to the acquisition) and unsuccessful.
Ramaswamy and Waegelein (2003) analysed a sample of 162 firms between U.S. firms that were publicly traded and had data on Standard \& Poor's COMPUSTAT tapes using as performance criteria industryadjusted cash flow returns on market value of assets over a 5 -year post-merger period in relation to the corresponding pre-merger period. They found that post-merger performance is negatively associated with relative target size and positively associated with long-term incentive compensation plans.
Ramaswamy and Waegelein (2003) used industry-adjusted operating cash flow returns on market value of assets as the measure of performance because they felt that accrual accounting-based performance measures, such as ROI, are inappropriate for comparing the post-merger performance with that of the premerger period because such measures could be affected by accounting methods and choices for consolidation of financial statements.
Cheng and Leung (2004) made a comparative analysis of the short-term market-based and long-term accounting-based performance of acquisitions in Hong Kong during the period 1984-1996, conducing firstly an event-study to evaluate the short-term market performance of the target, the bidder and a simulated combined portfolio consisting of both firms involved in the acquisition. In a second moment they provide long-term performance indicators based on composite indices created from key financial ratios. What they found is that the event-study indicates that there are immediate share price gains to the target, acquiring and combined firms around the time the acquisition is announced. However, the long-term accounting based performance analysis does not show a significant improvement in the 2 years following the acquisition for both the target and acquiring firms. No correlation is found between the short-term returns and the long-term performance indicators.
Fee and Thomas (2004) used industry-adjusted operating performance changes to analysed effect on firms involved in horizontal mergers and acquisitions from 1980 to 1997. They examined changes in several operating performance measures, including cash-flow; cost of goods sold to sales; selling, general, and administrative expenses to sales; net working capital to sales; and employees to sales. The industries with the most merger activity over their US sample period are energy, business services, retail, health care, electronic equipment, and wholesale.

Zollo and Singh (2004) used as a measure for acquisition performance the return on assets. Their accounting data of US firm in the bank sector were collected from 1985 to 1997 with the use of three different databases (Compustat, Compact Disclosures, and Moody's) in order to maximize the coverage. Their dependent variable was the difference between return on assets (ROA) of the acquiring bank 3 years after the acquisition vs. the same measure 1 year before the acquisition, adjusted against the performance of its peers in the same geographic area in order to control for competitive conditions in the acquirer's market. As a result, the period of observation to acquisitions completed was restricted between 1986 and 1994.

Delong and DeYoung (2007) concentrated on 216 M\&As between publicly traded U.S. commercial banking companies that took place between 1987 and 1999. They consider as the variation in post merger performance the difference between the performance of a hypothetical combination of the acquirer and target 1 year before the merger announcement and the actual performance of the bank 3 years after the merger is signed, where both pre- and post merger performance are adjusted for industry-level performance.
They measured the long-run change in financial performance along seven dimension of performance: the ROA (change in the ratio of book assets to net income), the ROE (change in the ratio of book equity to net income), the interest margin (change in the ratio of net interest income to book assets), cost efficiency (change in the ratio of non-interest expense to operating income), loans-to-assets (change in the ratio of loans to book assets), core deposits-to-assets (change in the ratio of transactions deposits plus small time deposits to book assets), and non-interest income ratio (change in the ratio of non-interest income to operating income).
On the reasons which lead to measure long-run post-merger performance based on accounting ratios rather than market returns, Delong and DeYoung (2007) stated that the firsts capture actual financial performance over a period of time, while seconds are forward-looking measures of expected earnings, moreover, accounting ratios allow to analyze important components of financial performance (e.g., cost efficiency or core deposit funding) in addition to overall financial performance (e.g., ROA and ROE).

## The regional perspective

The further step we went through on our study on relational networks and knowledge flows, moved from a corporate to a regional perspective. Of course the performance of an economic system is considered closely related to its technological activities and the spillover of knowledge and many studies have been followed on this topic.
Regularly, relational networks between firms, also in the form of M\&A as well as JV or SA, whatever is their motivation, implicate for both companies involved relevant knowledge flows between them (Hussinger, 2010) and therefore between the geographical areas where those firms are located (Di Guardo, Paci 2012).

Knowledge created in determined regions influence innovation in both regions were knowledge is created, their contiguous regions and other regions which establish relations, regardless of their geographical proximity, with the one creating. Knowledge is diffused and exchanged either through a diffusive pattern based on spatial contiguity, or according to intentional relations based on a-spatial networks (Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E., 2007). Literature count on a growing field of research that consider flows of knowledge generated by various kind of relations such as participation in research programmes (AutantBernard et al.,2007; Maggioni et al.,2007;Balland 2012), co-patenting (Cantner and Meder,2007; Maggioni et al., 2007; Cassi and Plunket, 2012), citations (Maurseth and Verspagen, 2002; Paci and Usai, 2009), copublications (Ponds et al., 2007), applicant-inventors relationships (Maggioni et al.,2011; Picci,2010) and human capital mobility (Miguelez and Moreno,2011; Breschi and Lissoni, 2009), JV and SA (Usai et al;2012).

## Merging two datasets

A field of studies this paper is involved in is about the merge of two datasets not sharing a common identifying code. For our analysis we needed to combine two datasets containing information on mergers
and acquisitions, and other firm-level information, in the absence of a common identifying code, relying only on the entity names, provinces and sectors. We followed what described in literature and usually employed to overcome the problem of the lack of firm-level data on innovations, that is the combination of measure of invention activities with other firm-level information such as financial or accounting data, with the resulting problem of the harmonization.
Thoma and Torrisi (2007) built a database merging two datasets: the PATSTAT db of patents, designed for serving statistical purposes, and the firm-level information from BvD Amadeus, comparing two approaches: -the character-to-character match of standardized company names (perfect matching);
-the string-similarity-functions (approximate matching).
They found that the second approach is preferable to the first because of frequency of positive matches, without important loss in terms of precision (i.e., low rates of false matches and false negatives.
A principal difficulty in this field is the harmonization of information coming from different data sources, because imprecision in data merging can cause measurement errors and biased results.
Thoma, Torrisi et al. (2010) in their paper explained two useful methods to integrate different source of data: the dictionary-based approach, that relies on the collection of large datasets of names and their variants and rule-based approaches that consider a set of rules defining similarity links across different entity names.
Pezzoni, Lissoni and Tarasconi (2012) in order to identify investors within any given set of patent data and to match them with other lists tested the Massacrator® 2.0 algorithm originally proposed by Lissoni et al. (2006). This "disambiguation" algorithm is necessary to analyse the text string containing all information on investors, such as name, surname and addresses. They described disambiguation as a 3-step process: cleaning\&parsing, matching, and filtering.

## Considering possible occurrence of selection bias: use of PSM

Another field of studies our paper is related with is about evaluate programs, which consider whether changes are due to a program intervention and not to other factors (Khandker, Koolwal and Samad, 2010). Various approaches can be used to evaluate programs and those can be carried out using quantitative methods (survey data collection or simulations) before or after a program is introduced. Analisying the effect on performance of a treatment (such as a deal that could be an M\&A, but also an FDI or a JV or another), considering that in observational studies assignment of subjects to the treatment and control groups does not benefit of randomization (Rosenbaum and Rubin, 1984), consequently, treatment groups may differ systematically with respect to relevant characteristics and, therefore, may not be directly comparable. The main challenge across different types of impact evaluation is to find an appropriate counterfactual to consider that the effect of treatment may be biased by the existence of confounding factors. The "appropriate counterfactual" means what would have happened to the subjects exposed to the program (or firms involved in a deal), if they had not invested abroad (Barba Navaretti and Castellani, 2003).

Variants of impact evaluation are randomized evaluations, propensity score matching, double-difference methods, use of instrumental variables, and regression discontinuity and pipeline approaches.
A methods that is growing widespread in medical trials and in the evaluation of economic policy interventions is the Propensity score matching, that allows to "correct" the estimation of treatment effects based on the idea that the bias is reduced when the comparison of outcomes is performed using treated and control subjects who are as similar as possible (Becker and Ichino, 2002).
As previously mentioned, Borin and Mancini (2013) using Italian firm data to check on FDI effect on performance, bother about the reliability of the results of an empirical analysis, because firms investing outside the country shown a competitive advantage even before becoming multinational. Using PSM they could find an appropriate counterfactual of firms involved in FDI, taking into account their "confounding factors".

# Chapter II - International M\&As of Italian firms, a long-run performance analysis 


#### Abstract

The aim of this work is to investigate the effects of international mergers and acquisitions (M\&As) on the long run performance of the acquirer firm. The paper uses a dataset that cross information from two different databases on a large sample of Italian companies in order to obtain performance data of Italian firms involved in an international M\&A as acquirer. The main data for our analysis are from Thomson SDC Platinum, and comprise acquisitions of international firms by Italian companies during the years 2000-2012, merged firm-level performance data from BvD Amadeus. Considering the fact that companies that expand by M\&As are usually bigger than others, with the possible occurrence of selection bias caused by the absence of a valid counterfactual, we used the Propensity score matching methodology (PSM) to estimates whether there is an effect in performance of enter into an agreement. It is assumed the result is positive, even if with differences. Such a study should give deep insights into the workings of deals between companies in the Italian case, taking into account previous analysis and improve the literature with a view that include data on both cross-border and intra-national M\&As.


## Introduction

Innovation and R\&D along with knowledge spillovers are widely recognized as key factors to the economic growth of firms (Fons-Rosen, 2010). Therefore is notable an increasing consideration of the ways through which enterprises achieve innovation, and have access to knowledge spillovers: companies can benefit from the innovation achieved by others, learning by observing or working together, in fact technological development and innovation, may develops through local processes of learning by imitation. The exchange of ideas, information and working methods, but also of high-skilled workers and endowed of specific knowledge, between a company and another, fosters innovation.
Scholars discussed on how is possible the spread of knowledge spillovers between firms that cause an effect of performance. The diffusion of knowledge among firms is simplified by proximity, a concept that can be considered in a very broad sense: we can consider geographical, but also cultural, technological, institutional or organizational proximity. (Usai et al., 2013).
Literature identified some channels of knowledge diffusion: the effect on firms performance of knowledge spillovers can be generated by other firms, though interactions with suppliers, sellers or competitors, but also by direct relation with consumers, local or foreigners, or by direct contacts with tourism flows (Marrocu and Paci, 2010).
Analyzing knowledge spillovers generated between firms, in literature we notice that it can be promoted in different ways: Trade, Foreign Direct Investments (Fons- Rosen, 2010) Mergers \& Acquisitions, Joint Ventures and Strategic alliances.
Different internationalization strategies can have very different effects on firm's performance (Borin and Mancini, 2013), depending on the reason pushing firm to invest in internationalization (decrease costs or enter in a foreign market) and the countries where investment are direct. Anyway, an agreement signed between companies is a medium to develop knowledge flows allowing the companies to approach each other's procedure and routines that are embedded in firm's culture, spreading in this way the knowledge flows.
In particular, considering mergers and acquisitions, the assessment of those deals in terms of understanding the reasons that drive firms to invest abroad under various conditions and different ways, have been a field of deep studies in economics literature. Less analyzed and empirically assessed is the causal link between the deal and firm's performance (Borin and Mancini, 2013).
This paper uses data on Italian firm's performance between 2003 and 2012 to analyze the economic effect of entering a foreign market or increasing their potential in Italy, through mergers and acquisitions (M\&As). Our work aims to help fill the gap formed by the low number of empirical studies in our country, using the detailed database Thomson SDC Platinum, considering acquisitions of international firms and other Italian firms by Italian companies during the years 2000-2012. That information has been matched with firm-level data from BvD Amadeus.

In order to achieve the matching with harmonization of observations from the two datasets in the absence of a common identifying code, relying only on the entity names, provinces and sectors, we use some filtering criteria and then dictionary rule-based approaches. (Thoma, Torrisi et al., 2010).
Doubtless, analyzing ex-post performance, we have to consider that growth depends on many variables that can be observed ex-ante: companies that expand through mergers and acquisitions, which count a small proportion of firms operating in the economy, are usually larger and more efficient than others enterprises and there are many studies about it (Borin and Mancini, 2013). Those firms have a competitive advantage, thanks to the ability of management, skills and technologies available, even before becoming multinationals, and for those reasons the results of an empirical analysis on the actual ex-post impact of an agreement with another company on corporate performance is not reliable. Our purpose is to get through the fundamental evaluation problem and approach the possible occurrence of selection bias.
To keep in consideration this endogeneity problem, we had to use an econometric methodology commonly used in such cases: the propensity score matching developed by Rosenbaum e Rubin (1983).

This paper is then aimed to, addressing the question at the firm-level, focus on the effect of an M\&As, considering what would have happened if companies had not invested abroad, finding an appropriate counterfactual.
This paper is related to a number of paths in the literature: empirical literature on factors linked to firms growth, particularly innovation and R\&D; knowledge spillovers caused by proximity (geographical, cultural, technological, institutional, organizational); proximity leaded by trade, FDI, M\&As, JV, SA; causal link between the deal (M\&As) and firm's performance; literature on merging of two datasets without common variable; use of various econometric methods to avoid selection bias: use of PSM.
With respect to previous works this paper introduces three innovations in the empirical analysis of these issues: first, it form a new database of Italian firms involved in M\&As coming from the Thompson SDC and containing their financial data from 2003 to 2012; second, we analyze both M\&As between Italian firms and cross-border; the third important contribution is the novel identification strategy used: in our PSM we obtain a credible counterfactual group of firms non involved in deals and using Nearest-Neighbour, Kernel and stratification method of matching and difference-in-difference estimator we compare the performance of the two groups.
The structure of the chapter is as follows: section 2 we introduced our data with a descriptive analysis, in section 3 we deep explained the econometric methodology used, in section 4 we analysed the results, in section 5 we analysed the data with a deeper view of the propensity score and give a conclusion in section 6.

## Construction of the database

For our analysis, we built a database merging two datasets: the SDC Platinum, containing information of mergers and acquisitions, and the BvD Amadeus, with the firm-level data.
In this section we describe how we set the work in order to achieve the matching with harmonization of observations from the two datasets in the absence of a common identifying code, relying only on the entity names, provinces and sectors. In the next section we'll deepen the analysis of data content.
Bureau Van Dijk - Amadeus provides, above all, company information for both Western and Eastern Europe, with a focus on private company information; company financials in a standard format so you can compare companies across borders and financial strength indicators on around 21 million companies across Europe. The main advantage of Amadeus over other data sources is its coverage of small and medium sized firms for a large set of countries.
SDC Platinum ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ dataset provides in-depth information on new issues, M\&As, syndicated loans, private equity, project finance, poison pills, and more.
Using this dataset implemented and constantly updated by an international team of expert analysts, SDC Platinum ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ allowed us to consider internationalization strategies such as mergers and acquisitions with homogeneous data.
We integrate those two datasets using the methods for harmonization and string matching with automatic matching techniques usually utilized for the combination of large-scale patent and trademark datasets with each other and other sources of data.
Following Pezzoni, Lissoni and Tarassi (2012) we divided our work in 3 phases:

1. Cleaning \& Parsing: the harmonization of data refers to the name standardization, and is the first activity to implement (Thoma, Torrisi et al. 2010), and requires both punctuation and company name standardization. To better explain, both datasets contained typographical errors, and needed to be settled with standard to be matched.
For example we could find the same type of corporate form, defined with different terms, e.g. "XXXX Società per azioni" and "XXXX S.p.a." or "XXXX SPA" is all the same firm, defined with three different abbreviation of the same corporate form, and we determined to use one single definition for each corporate form.
Moreover, many companies were registered with 2 names: the long and the shortcutted version of the name, separated by an "or", "also called", "abbreviated with" or others, with the result that the company names were too long and impossible to automatically match with the same firm named with the long name in the other datasets.
2. Matching: using the Massacrator 2.0 (Pezzoni, Lissoni and Tarassi, 2012) disambiguation algorithm, we selected pairs of firms from the two databases, considering their names, which are the same or similar.
3. Filtering: the pairs are then filtered using further information about the Province of the Headquarter.

The result gave us a number ranging from 0 (= maximum similarity or perfect matching) to 1 (= minimum similarity). Then we controlled the results considering whether the algorithm had produced a matching corresponding to our needs.
Definitely, this method does not perform satisfactory in terms of completeness since a high number of good matches may remain unmatched, and is not possible to define, without a check of the analyst if the match had paired similar or same firms name (except when the result is 0 ). Of course using matched data when massacrator resulted >0 implies a higher risk of false matches.

## Data on M\&As and Firms

Our database, as we described in the previous section, is the result of a merge of two datasets: the SDC Platinum ${ }^{\text {M }}$, containing information of mergers and acquisitions by Italian companies during the years 20002012, and the firm-level information from BvD Amadeus. In this section, we provide a broad description of the data we'll use in our analysis.
Mergers and acquisitions data, belonging to the SDC Platinum ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ database, contains both data on agreement and firms (partner1 and partner2) characteristics, describing a consolidation of companies: deals between two enterprises that decide to combine their resources to form a new company (Merger) or deals with the purchase of one company by another in which no new company is formed (Acquisitions).
BvD Amadeus contains comprehensive information on around 21 million companies across Europe. We used data on Italian companies, search for companies contained in the M\&As database and other firms not involved in those deals but with specific profiles and similar characteristics with the firms considered in our analysis.
In table 1 we reported information on all the M\&As that where undertaken with the participation of an Italian firm either as a target or as acquirer. From 2000 to 2012 took place 2357 M\&As, of which almost $81 \%$ of the total (1907 in number) were completed. About the $20 \%$ uncompleted we can note that more than $13 \%$ is pending, and this means that even if at an early stage of the contract, those result as they were proceeding.
Aggregating the uncompleted category (excluding the pending group of deals) we count only the $7 \%$ of the total number of mergers and acquisitions, and those are rumours, withdrawn or intended. Most of them (95\%) took place in the North (49\% in North-west, $28 \%$ North-east) or Centre (17\%).
The table 2 aims to show in particular where those M\&As took place and we reported results sorting for Italian regions. As we could expect, Lombardy is the region most involved in deals, followed by EmiliaRomagna, Veneto and Lazio. All regions show similar percentages in the division between the status of the agreement, as if there were a "physiological" numbers of deals that do not reach completeness. It seems interesting to consider, however, that among the four most active regions, the Veneto shows $87 \%$ of the agreements completed, while Lazio "only" 76\% (80\% Emilia-Romagna, 81\% Lombardy).
To show a deeper analysis we reported also the division of completed/uncompleted deals for provinces (only for those that were involved in 20 or more deals) in table 2 bis. Milan and Rome are at the beginning of the list, but with a significant difference between the two cities: the agreements that have taken place the capital of Lombardy are approximately three times those of the Romans. The only city located in the south that is present in this list is Naples (28 deals), emphasizing again as the Italian "Mezzogiorno" is little involved in M\&As. Analysing in detail the number of deals undertaken between 2000 and 2012, per province we can see that Milan and Rome, followed by Bologna and Turin are the province where the most of the deals took place (see table 2bis). We can see the difference between the 20 provinces more involved in M\&As, observing that Milan is a particular case, economic centre of the country, exceeds Rome, the second city in terms of agreements, for more than 300 deals.
In the Map 1, we divided all provinces in 5 groups to note the differences in numbers. The fifth group (dark black) comprises the 20 more involved provinces (showed also in table 2bis), while the first group (white) comprises the province where 2 or none M\&As took places.

Table 1. M\&A with at least an Italian participant, per macro-region of the italian partecipant, 2000-2012

|  |  | Macro-Regions |  |  |  |  | Total M\&A |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Northwest | Northeast | Center | South | Islands | Number | \% |
| Status of the deal | Completed | 923 | 546 | 325 | 76 | 37 | 1907 | 80,91 |
|  | Dis Rumor | 2 |  | 2 |  |  | 4 | 0,17 |
|  | Intended | 13 | 8 |  |  | 1 | 22 | 0,93 |
|  | Pending | 165 | 87 | 54 | 11 | 10 | 327 | 13,87 |
|  | Rumor | 24 | 6 | 7 | 2 | 2 | 41 | 1,74 |
|  | S Buyer | 12 | 9 | 14 | 3 | 5 | 43 | 1,82 |
|  | Status Unknown | 1 |  |  |  |  | 1 | 0,04 |
|  | Withdrawn | 5 | 4 | 1 | 2 |  | 12 | 0,51 |
| Total M\&A | Number | 1145 | 660 | 403 | 94 | 55 | 2357 |  |
|  | \% | 48,58 | 28,00 | 17,10 | 3,99 | 2,33 |  | 100,00 |


|  |  | Status of the deal |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | Total M\&A |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Complet ed | Dis Rumor | Intended | Pending | Rumor | S Buyer | Status Unknown | Withdra wn | Number | \% |
| Regions | Lombardy | 722 | 1 | 10 | 127 | 17 | 5 | 1 | 4 | 887 | 37,63 |
|  | Emilia Romagna | 247 |  | 3 | 50 | 2 | 3 |  | 4 | 309 | 13,11 |
|  | Veneto | 213 |  | 3 | 22 | 1 | 4 |  |  | 243 | 10,31 |
|  | Lazio | 174 | 2 |  | 35 | 6 | 10 |  | 1 | 228 | 9,67 |
|  | Pidmont | 146 | 1 | 3 | 26 | 2 | 6 |  |  | 184 | 7,81 |
|  | Tuscany | 94 |  |  | 16 | 1 | 1 |  |  | 112 | 4,75 |
|  | Liguria | 49 |  |  | 10 | 5 | 1 |  |  | 65 | 2,76 |
|  | Friuli-Ven.-Giulia | 48 |  | 1 | 8 | 2 | 2 |  |  | 61 | 2,59 |
|  | Trentino-Alto Adige | 38 |  | 1 | 7 | 1 |  |  |  | 47 | 1,99 |
|  | Campania | 31 |  |  | 6 | 1 | 2 |  |  | 40 | 1,70 |
|  | Marche | 32 |  |  | 2 |  | 3 |  |  | 37 | 1,57 |
|  | Sicily | 25 |  |  | 6 |  | 4 |  |  | 35 | 1,48 |
|  | Puglia | 21 |  |  | 4 |  | 1 |  | 1 | 27 | 1,15 |
|  | Umbria | 25 |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  | 26 | 1,10 |
|  | Sardinia | 12 |  | 1 | 4 | 2 | 1 |  |  | 20 | 0,85 |
|  | Abruzzo | 15 |  |  | 1 |  |  |  | 1 | 17 | 0,72 |
|  | Valle d'Aosta | 6 |  |  | 2 |  |  |  | 1 | 9 | 0,38 |
|  | Molise | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4 | 0,17 |
|  | Basilicata | 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3 | 0,13 |
|  | Calabria | 2 |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  | 3 | 0,13 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Number | 1910 | 5 | 38 | 310 | 36 | 42 | 1 | 15 | 2357 |  |
| Total M\&A | \% | 81,04 | 0,21 | 1,61 | 13,15 | 1,53 | 1,78 | 0,04 | 0,64 |  | 100,00 |


|  |  | Status of the deal |  | Total M\&A |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Complet ed | Uncompl eted | Number |
| Provinces | Milano | 525 | 130 | 655 |
|  | Roma | 160 | 56 | 216 |
|  | Bologna | 82 | 22 | 104 |
|  | Torino | 75 | 23 | 98 |
|  | Brescia | 58 | 10 | 68 |
|  | Bergamo | 52 | 10 | 62 |
|  | Treviso | 49 | 8 | 57 |
|  | Vicenza | 49 | 5 | 54 |
|  | Firenze | 42 | 10 | 52 |
|  | Genova | 40 | 11 | 51 |
|  | Reggio Emilia | 34 | 15 | 49 |
|  | Modena | 44 | 5 | 49 |
|  | Verona | 44 | 4 | 48 |
|  | Parma | 34 | 5 | 39 |
|  | Padova | 33 | 5 | 38 |
|  | Varese | 24 | 9 | 33 |
|  | Venezia | 30 | 3 | 33 |
|  | Napoli | 22 | 6 | 28 |
|  | Bolzano- Bozen | 20 | 7 | 27 |
|  | Udine | 23 | 4 | 27 |
|  | Alessandria | 20 | 5 | 25 |
|  | Cuneo | 21 | 3 | 24 |
|  | Trento | 17 | 3 | 20 |
|  | Forli-Cesena | 18 | 2 | 20 |
| Total M\&A |  | .... | .... | .... |
|  | Number | 1898 | 459 | 2357 |

From now on, we examined firm participants to deals, which are, from 2000 to 2012 a total of 5701.
In table 3 we divided them into macro-regions and into industry sectors (reporting only the most numerous sectors). The first three sectors are respectively Electric, gas and water distribution ( 510 deals), Business services (442, of which almost half of them took from the North West) and Machinery (almost all companies located in the north). Moreover, as we could imagine, of all the Italian participants to M\&As, $49 \%$ are located in the north-west (2787), 26\% in north-east (1493) and 20\% in the centre (1133). Only 5\% added together are from south or islands.
In table 4 we submitted the same analysis of table 3 but considering regions instead of macro-regions. We reported the most numerous group of regions and sectors. The first in the list is again Lombardy, with $37 \%$ of the participants ( 2106 of 5701), followed by Emilia-Romagna ( 825 participants, 14\%) and Lazio (721, equal to $13 \%$ ). It's newsworthy to consider that in the selection is present also Sardinia, only region from south \& islands part of the country, with 85 participants in M\&A (1\%) located in the regional land. Taking into account provinces, reported in table 4bis, it is important to consider the number of participants to M\&As in relation to the totality of active firms per province, in order to considerate a sort of "propensity to cooperate".
In Map 2 we reported the firms participant to mergers and acquisition between 2000 and 2012, dividing them per province, in order to show where the firms involved in M\&As were located geographically. As we explained, is evident the prominence of the north side of the country, talking about the presence of firm involved in a deal.
In Map 3 we reported the most active provinces, noting that the most actives are, as expected, Milan, Bologna Reggio Emilia, Parma and Trieste between all, and all of them are located in the north. In the centre the propensity to cooperate is stronger in Rome (of course) and Terni, but the south part of the country show little propensity, with the exception of Cagliari, in Sardinia, that occupied the upper quintile of the scale.
In table 5 we focused on provinces and industry sector, taking a deeper sight on the 5 provinces more active: Milan, Bologna, Reggio Emilia, Parma and Trieste. In the Lombardy capital city, the principal sector is

[^0]

Electric, Gas and Water distribution, and the same for Bologna. The Machinery sector is for Reggio Emilia the more numerous, while Food and Kindred Products are more popular in Parma (not surprisingly) and Trieste (equally with Electric sector).
Going ahead with the analysis, we investigated about the dimension of the Italian firms involved and, as we can observe in table 6, the majority (almost 62\%) of the firms involved in M\&As are big firms, with 250 and more employees, and nearly the $26 \%$ are medium firms (between 50 and 249 people in the staff). Only $13 \%$ are Small (10/49 employees) or micro firms (less than nine). Big firms are located largely in the centre-north side of the country, particularly in the north-west, where almost 2 of 3 enterprises involved in an M\&A are big. Anyway, in general, participants are usually Big or Medium firms (then, more than 50 employees).
In table 7, we can note the details, observing that 2106 enterprises of 2787's north-west are located in Lombardy, the region of Milan. It is interesting to note that even if the greatest part of the deals are reached between big firms, in some regions of the south side (but also Aosta, which is in the north-west, but it's scarcely populated), the few firms involved in an agreement are usually smaller that in the rest of the booth. In the further page, in Map 4 we observe the provinces, dividing them in 5 groups: the first (no $M \& A s$ ) include all the provinces where no $M \& A s$ where undertaken; the fifth is the (most numerous) group where the majority of firms involved in a deal are big; from the second to the fourth group, micro, small and medium-sized enterprises.
Table 8 provides the same information on dimension but from the province perspective, analyzing only the more involved. This table confirm what we found earlier: big firms are the more involved in M\&As, regardless of the province considered.

|  |  | Macro-Regions |  |  |  |  | Participants |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Northwest | Northeast | Center | South | Islands | Number | \% |
| Industry <br> Sectors | Electric, Gas, and Water Distribution | 191 | 114 | 175 | 17 | 13 | 510 | 8,95 |
|  | Business Services | 202 | 89 | 87 | 9 | 55 | 442 | 7,75 |
|  | Machinery | 142 | 196 | 13 | 5 |  | 356 | 6,24 |
|  | Food and Kindred Products | 94 | 129 | 21 | 17 | 3 | 264 | 4,63 |
|  | Investment \& Commodity Firms,Dealers,Ex | 161 | 40 | 55 | 4 |  | 260 | 4,56 |
|  | Transportation Equipment | 138 | 76 | 15 | 8 | 2 | 239 | 4,19 |
|  | Metal and Metal Products | 132 | 77 | 12 | 8 | 2 | 231 | 4,05 |
|  | Transportation and Shipping (NO air) | 86 | 32 | 72 | 21 | 13 | 224 | 3,93 |
|  | Textile and Apparel Products | 109 | 63 | 36 | 4 |  | 212 | 3,72 |
|  | Telecommunications | 70 | 27 | 107 |  |  | 204 | 3,58 |
|  | Electronic and Electrical Equipment | 77 | 75 | 42 | 5 |  | 199 | 3,49 |
|  | Printing, Publishing, and Allied Servic | 155 | 13 | 12 | 3 |  | 183 | 3,21 |
|  | Measuring, Medical, Photo Equipment; Cl | 103 | 36 | 38 | 2 |  | 179 | 3,14 |
|  | Real Estate; Mortgage Bankers and Broke | 104 | 27 | 22 | 2 |  | 155 | 2,72 |
|  | Oil and Gas; Petroleum Refining | 34 | 4 | 74 | 2 | 10 | 124 | 2,18 |
|  | Construction Firms | 67 | 24 | 22 | 5 |  | 118 | 2,07 |
|  | Drugs | 74 | 11 | 29 | 1 |  | 115 | 2,02 |
|  | Stone, Clay, Glass, and Concrete Produc | 43 | 46 | 23 | 2 |  | 114 | 2,00 |
|  | Air Transportation and Shipping | 26 | 18 | 43 | 3 | 14 | 104 | 1,82 |
|  | Miscellaneous Retail Trade | 58 | 27 | 13 |  |  | 98 | 1,72 |
|  |  | ..... | .... | .... | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | .... |
| Participant <br> $s$ | Number | 2787 | 1493 | 1133 | 154 | 134 | 5701 |  |
|  | \% | 48,89 | 26,19 | 19,87 | 2,70 | 2,35 |  | 100,00 |


| Table 4. Italian participants to M\&A per Industry sector, per region of the italian partecipant, 2000-2012 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Regions |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Lombard y | Emilia Romagna | Lazio | Pidmont | Veneto | Tuscany | Friuli- <br> Venezia- <br> Giulia | Liguria | Sardinia |  | Participants |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | Number | \% |
| Industry <br> Sectors | Electric, Gas, and Water Distribution | 160 | 67 | 126 | 14 | 21 | 22 | 12 | 13 | 2 | .... | 510 | 8,95 |
|  | Business Services | 142 | 64 | 40 | 46 | 10 | 41 | 2 | 14 | 51 | .... | 442 | 7,75 |
|  | Machinery | 115 | 128 | 5 | 24 | 45 | 2 | 18 | 3 |  | .... | 356 | 6,24 |
|  | Food and Kindred Products | 56 | 79 | 7 | 35 | 31 | 11 | 16 | 2 | 2 | .... | 264 | 4,63 |
|  |  | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... |  | .... | $\cdots$ |
| Participant | Number | 2106 | 825 | 721 | 551 | 455 | 286 | 134 | 116 | 85 |  | 5.701 |  |
| s | \% | 36,94 | 14,47 | 12,65 | 9,66 | 7,98 | 5,02 | 2,35 | 2,03 | 1,49 |  |  | 100,00 |

Table 4 bis. Italian participants to M\&A per province, on active firms 2000-2012

|  |  | Participants |  | Active firms |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Number | \% | Number | \% |
| Provinces | Milano | 1.654 | 29,01 | 363.333 | 0,46 |
|  | Roma | 698 | 12,24 | 323.932 | 0,22 |
|  | Torino | 359 | 6,3 | 174.209 | 0,21 |
|  | Bologna | 323 | 5,67 | 86.938 | 0,37 |
|  | Reggio Emilia | 168 | 2,95 | 41.592 | 0,40 |
|  | Firenze | 163 | 2,86 | 92.016 | 0,18 |
|  | Brescia | 145 | 2,54 | 103.314 | 0,14 |
|  | Bergamo | 133 | 2,33 | 86.409 | 0,15 |
|  | Treviso | 122 | 2,14 | 71.734 | 0,17 |
|  | Modena | 118 | 2,07 | 53.064 | 0,22 |
|  | Genova | 99 | 1,74 | 67.987 | 0,15 |
|  | Parma | 94 | 1,65 | 38.122 | 0,25 |
|  | Verona | 92 | 1,61 | 75.408 | 0,12 |
|  | Vicenza | 83 | 1,46 | 70.983 | 0,12 |
|  | Cagliari | 71 | 1,25 | 49.491 | 0,14 |
|  | Padova | 69 | 1,21 | 84.031 | 0,08 |
|  | Venezia | 68 | 1,19 | 66.127 | 0,10 |
|  | Alessandria | 64 | 1,12 | 32.100 | 0,20 |
|  | Udine | 61 | 1,07 | 40.873 | 0,15 |
|  | Varese | 57 | 1 | 65.707 | 0,09 |
|  | Cuneo | 51 | 0,89 | 47.408 | 0,11 |
|  | Trieste | 49 | 0,86 | 15.067 | 0,33 |
|  | Napoli | 49 | 0,86 | 172.213 | 0,03 |
|  | Bolzano-Bozen | 47 | 0,82 | 43.059 | 0,11 |
| Participant |  | .... | .... | .... | .... |
| s | Number | 5.701 | 100 | 4.425.950 | 0,13 |

## Legend

M8A - Firm Involved in M8A
Number of firm involved in M8A


Legend
M8A - Firm / Total Active Firm
$\%$ firm involved in MSA on total active firm


Table 5. Italian participants to M\&A per Industry sector, in the most active provinces, 2000-2012

|  |  |  |  | Province |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Milano | Bologna | Reggio <br> Emilia | Parma | Trieste |
| Industry <br> Sectors | Electric, Gas, and Water Distribution | 142 | 50 | 3 | 4 | 10 |
|  | Business Services | 121 | 41 | 1 | 7 |  |
|  | Machinery | 59 | 43 | 64 | 3 |  |
|  | Investment \& Commodity <br> Firms,Dealers,Ex | 133 | 13 | 2 | 1 |  |
|  | Food and Kindred Products | 33 | 9 | 6 | 34 | 10 |
|  | Real Estate; Mortgage Bankers and Broke | 74 | 9 | 2 | 1 | 5 |
|  | Textile and Apparel Products | 60 | 7 | 19 | 3 |  |
|  | Measuring, Medical, Photo Equipment; Cl | 80 | 2 | 1 | 1 |  |
|  | Printing, Publishing, and Allied Servic | 72 | 12 |  |  |  |
|  | Transportation and Shipping (except air | 54 | 5 | 2 | 8 | 7 |
|  | Radio and Television Broadcasting Stati | 71 |  |  |  |  |
|  | Construction Firms | 58 |  | 2 | 4 |  |
|  | Miscellaneous Retail Trade | 43 | 9 | 11 |  |  |
|  | Drugs | 58 | 1 |  | 3 |  |
|  | Metal and Metal Products | 49 | 7 | 3 | 1 | 1 |
|  | Electronic and Electrical Equipment | 27 | 23 | 8 |  |  |
|  | Transportation Equipment | 19 | 22 | 2 |  | 6 |
|  | Chemicals and Allied Products | 40 | 5 | 1 |  |  |
|  | Telecommunications | 40 |  | 2 | 4 |  |
|  | Wholesale Trade-Durable Goods | 38 | 3 | 4 |  | 1 |
|  |  | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... |
|  | Participants | 29,01 | 5,67 | 2,95 | 1,65 | 0,86 |
|  |  | 1.654 | 323 | 168 | 94 | 49 |
|  | \% on active firm | 0,46 | 0,37 | 0,40 | 0,25 | 0,33 |

Table 6. M\&A and participants per dimension, per macro-region of the italian partecipant, 2000-2012

|  |  | Macro - Regions |  |  |  |  | Participants |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Northwest | North-east | Center | South | Islands | Number | \% |
| Firm size | Micro firms ( $1 / 9 \mathrm{empl}$. | 114 | 42 | 35 | 10 | 5 | 206 | 3,61 |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 269 | 134 | 79 | 17 | 7 | 506 | 8,88 |
|  | Medium firms (50/249 empl.) | 709 | 394 | 288 | 66 | 20 | 1477 | 25,91 |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 1695 | 923 | 731 | 61 | 102 | 3512 | 61,60 |
| Participants | Number | 2787 | 1493 | 1133 | 154 | 134 | 5701 |  |
|  | \% | 48,89 | 26,19 | 19,87 | 2,70 | 2,35 |  | 100,00 |

Table 7. M\&A and participants per dimension, per region of the italian partecipant, 2000-2012
Firm size

|  |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Micro } \\ & \text { firms (1/9 } \\ & \text { empl.) } \end{aligned}$ | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | Medium firms (50/249 empl.) | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | Total |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Regions | Lombardy | 103 | 222 | 548 | 1233 | 2106 |
|  | Emilia Romagna | 18 | 71 | 218 | 518 | 825 |
|  | Lazio | 22 | 39 | 118 | 542 | 721 |
|  | Pidmont | 7 | 29 | 125 | 390 | 551 |
|  | Veneto | 12 | 43 | 111 | 289 | 455 |
|  | Tuscany | 9 | 29 | 116 | 132 | 286 |
|  | Friuli-Ven.-Giulia |  | 8 | 43 | 83 | 134 |
|  | Liguria | 4 | 16 | 29 | 67 | 116 |
|  | Sardinia |  | 9 |  | 76 | 85 |
|  | Trentino-Alto Adige | 12 | 12 | 22 | 33 | 79 |
|  | Marche | 3 | 3 | 20 | 48 | 74 |
|  | Campania | 2 | 8 | 28 | 35 | 73 |
|  | Umbria | 1 | 8 | 34 | 9 | 52 |
|  | Sicily | 5 | 7 | 11 | 26 | 49 |
|  | Puglia | 6 | 5 | 15 | 12 | 38 |
|  | Abruzzo |  | 2 | 14 | 14 | 30 |
|  | Valle d'Aosta |  | 2 | 7 | 5 | 14 |
|  | Molise | 2 |  | 3 |  | 5 |
|  | Basilicata |  |  | 4 |  | 4 |
|  | Calabria |  | 2 | 2 |  | 4 |
| Participants | Number | 206 | 506 | 1477 | 3512 | 5701 |
|  | \% | 3,61 | 8,88 | 25,91 | 61,60 | 100 |

Table 8. M\&A and participants per dimension, per region of the italian partecipant, 2000-2012

|  |  | Firm size |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | ```Micro firms (1/9 empl.)``` | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | Medium firms (50/249 empl.) | Big firms <br> (250 and more empl.) | Total |
| Provinces | Milano | 90 | 190 | 407 | 967 | 1654 |
|  | Roma | 21 | 38 | 107 | 532 | 698 |
|  | Torino | 3 | 9 | 66 | 281 | 359 |
|  | Bologna | 12 | 21 | 77 | 213 | 323 |
|  | Reggio Emilia | 1 | 7 | 33 | 127 | 168 |
|  | Firenze | 1 | 11 | 86 | 65 | 163 |
|  | Brescia | 5 | 13 | 56 | 71 | 145 |
|  | Bergamo | 4 | 8 | 37 | 84 | 133 |
|  | Treviso | 2 | 14 | 22 | 84 | 122 |
|  | Modena | 2 | 18 | 38 | 60 | 118 |
|  | Genova | 2 | 15 | 24 | 58 | 99 |
|  | Parma | 1 | 7 | 23 | 63 | 94 |
|  | Verona | 2 | 8 | 18 | 64 | 92 |
|  | Vicenza | 2 | 8 | 29 | 44 | 83 |
|  | Cagliari |  |  | 7 | 64 | 71 |
|  | Padova | 5 | 9 | 28 | 27 | 69 |
|  | Venezia | 1 | 3 | 10 | 54 | 68 |
|  | Alessandria | 3 | 7 | 17 | 37 | 64 |
|  | Udine |  | 1 | 14 | 46 | 61 |
|  | Varese |  | 3 | 8 | 46 | 57 |
|  | Cuneo |  | 6 | 14 | 31 | 51 |
|  | Trieste |  | 6 | 12 | 31 | 49 |
|  | Napoli |  | 7 | 19 | 23 | 49 |
|  | Bolzano-Bozen | 10 | 11 | 14 | 12 | 47 |
|  |  | $\ldots$ | $\cdots$ | .... | .... | .... |
| Participants | Number | 206 | 506 | 1477 | 3512 | 5701 |
|  | \% | 3,61 | 8,88 | 25,91 | 61,60 | 100 |

From now on the analysis turn to observe the two sides of the deal: the Target and the Acquirer firm side, taking into account only Italian firms of agreements.

In Table 9 and 10 we concentrated the ten countries with which Italian firms have undertaken the majority of deals, and the ten Industrial sectors most involved in those agreements.
In table 9 the Italians are the target enterprises, while in table 10 are the acquirers.
First of all we can note that the sectors, even with little differences, are more or less the same, if the Italian firm is the target either the acquirer. In both cases, there is strong evidence that there is a preference to enter into agreements with domestic companies: $68 \%$ of cases when the Italian firm is the target nation, $77 \%$ when is the Acquirer.
The foreign enterprises that came to Italy to undertake an agreement are from US, or EU, whilst an Italian firm that look for a deal goes also farther: to Brazil and India among others.
Taking a look on the distribution per Italian macro-regions, it is clear that the north-west part of the country is the most involve in deals, in fact in table 11, where the Italian firm is the target enterprise, we note that the centre-north in general seems to be more attractive than the rest of Italy.
In table 12 when Italian firms are the acquirers, we note that islands, above others, undertake agreements with foreign partners, in fact $50 \%$ of deals began by islands enterprises are addressed to an Italian firm, but the other $50 \%$ involved a foreign partner. The others macro-regions $M \& A$ are addressed mainly (around $70 \%$ of the total per macro-regions) to an Italian firm rather than a foreign firm.
In tables 13 and 14 we observe the distribution of exchanges per Italian regions, taking into account only the ten regions where there were undertook more M\&As. It's interested that is present in both tables Sardinia, the only region from the south and islands.
The tables that follow consider only the M\&As undertaken between Italian firms, divided per regions (15) and per provinces (16). In the table 15, we can see in the main diagonal the number of deals undertaken by firms of a same region. It's notable that for some regions seems to be true that geographical proximity helps closing deals, but some other regions engage agreements with others region's firms rather than their fellow.
In table 16 we report only values from the main diagonal, investigating about the relations between firms from the same province. Considering the "total as Acquirer" seems true for some province's firm that it is easier to make a deal with a geographically close enterprise rather than a further company. Taking as example the province of Bolzano - Bozen, of 14 deals undertaken by a Bolzano's firm as acquirer, all 14 are close with another Bolzano's firm as target. To better explain: 21 are the Bolzano's firms took as target, that means only 7 firms on 21 are taken in consideration by companies located in another province.

| Table 9. Distributi | of Acquirers when | et is Ital | per country pa | ner, per Industr | sector 2000-2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Target Nation= Ital |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Business <br> Services | Electric, Gas, and Water Distribution | Investment \& Commodity Firms,Dealer | Commercial Banks, Bank Holding Companie | Real Estate; <br> Mortgage <br> Bankers and Broke | Machinery | Transportatio n and Shipping (except air | Food and Kindred Products | Metal and Metal Products | Textile and Apparel Products |  | Number | \% |
|  | Italy | 636 | 562 | 501 | 456 | 349 | 255 | 227 | 216 | 167 | 180 | .... | 6.720 | 67,80 |
|  | United States | 52 | 4 | 27 | 11 | 25 | 32 | 10 | 14 | 20 | 17 | .... | 481 | 4,85 |
|  | United Kingdom | 40 | 10 | 23 | 11 | 16 | 12 | 25 | 5 | 7 | 6 | .... | 364 | 3,67 |
|  | France | 38 | 27 | 13 | 18 | 14 | 9 | 19 | 15 | 10 | 12 | .... | 363 | 3,66 |
| Acquirer Nation | Germany | 25 | 22 | 8 | 11 | 12 | 10 | 18 | 4 | 19 | 5 | .... | 285 | 2,88 |
|  | Netherlands | 7 | 5 | 14 | 8 | 12 | 5 | 7 | 11 | 2 | 6 | $\ldots$ | 159 | 1,60 |
|  | Switzerland | 8 | 23 | 11 | 4 | 2 | 17 | 8 | 9 | 2 | 1 | .... | 141 | 1,42 |
|  | Spain | 9 | 18 | 8 | 6 | 2 | 5 | 4 | 10 | 6 | 1 | .... | 130 | 1,31 |
|  | Luxembourg | 8 | 1 | 8 | 5 | 11 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 8 | 5 | $\ldots$ | 89 | 0,90 |
|  | Austria | 2 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 0 | 3 | 4 | 1 | $\cdots$ | 58 | 0,59 |
|  |  | .... | .... | .... | .... | $\cdots$ | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... |  |  |  |
| Participants | Number | 905 | 751 | 664 | 559 | 493 | 422 | 349 | 318 | 303 | 285 |  | 9.912 | 100,00 |

Table 9. Distribution of Acquirers when the Target is Italian, per country partner, per Industry sector 2000-2012
Table 10. Distribution of Target when the Acquirer is Italian, per country partner, per Industry sector 2000-2012
Acquirer Nation= Italy

|  |  | Sectors |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Investment \& Commodity Firms,Dealer | Commercial Banks, Bank Holding Companie | Electric, Gas, and Water Distribution | Business <br> Services | Machinery | Food and <br> Kindred <br> Products | Insurance | Telecommun ications | Printing, Publishing, and Allied Servic | Real Estate; Mortgage Bankers and Broke |
|  | Italy | 1907 | 634 | 515 | 426 | 183 | 157 | 190 | 152 | 166 | 196 |
|  | France | 15 | 15 | 12 | 15 | 17 | 7 | 7 | 7 | 18 | 5 |
|  | Germany | 30 | 6 | 3 | 20 | 27 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 7 | 2 |
|  | Spain | 24 | 6 | 11 | 14 | 5 | 5 | 6 | 12 | 12 | 0 |
|  | United States | 18 | 2 | 7 | 17 | 15 | 11 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 0 |
| Target Nation | United Kingdom | 21 | 4 | 3 | 19 | 6 | 7 | 1 | 4 | 4 | 2 |
|  | Switzerland | 11 | 8 | 4 | 7 | 5 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
|  | Brazil | 2 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 0 | 6 | 1 | 0 |
|  | Netherlands | 9 | 3 | 1 | 5 | 4 | 3 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 2 |
|  | India | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 5 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
|  |  | .... | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ | .... | .... | .... | $\cdots$ | .... |
| Participants | Number | 2119 | 758 | 599 | 555 | 308 | 241 | 235 | 223 | 217 | 215 |

Table 11. Distribution of Acquirer when the Target is Italian, per country partner, per Italian Macro-Region 2000-2012 Target Nation= Italy

|  |  | Macro - Regions |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | North-west | North-east | Center | Islands | South | Number |
| Acquirer Nation | Italy | 1.390 | 818 | 567 | 123 | 88 | 2.986 |
|  | United States | 103 | 32 | 43 | 2 | 5 | 185 |
|  | United Kingdom | 76 | 30 | 36 | 2 | 3 | 147 |
|  | France | 69 | 41 | 30 | 1 | 2 | 143 |
|  | Germany | 43 | 23 | 74 | 0 | 3 | 143 |
|  | Netherlands | 19 | 14 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 38 |
|  | Switzerland | 41 | 12 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 63 |
|  | Spain | 15 | 9 | 14 | 1 | 1 | 40 |
|  | Luxembourg | 46 | 14 | 7 | 0 | 1 | 68 |
|  | Austria | 11 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 16 |
|  |  | $\cdots$ | .... | $\cdots$ | $\ldots$ | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ |
| Participants | Number | 2.076 | 1.120 | 948 | 147 | 119 | 4.410 |

Table 12. Distribution of Target when the Acquirer is Italian, per country partner, per Italian Macro-Region 2000-2012 Acquirer Nation= Italy

|  |  | Macro - Regions |  |  |  |  | Number |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | North-west | North-east | Center | Islands | South |  |
| Target Nation | Italy | 1.566 | 822 | 650 | 43 | 54 | 3.135 |
|  | France | 73 | 46 | 28 | 9 | 2 | 158 |
|  | Germany | 84 | 47 | 21 | 4 | 1 | 157 |
|  | Spain | 45 | 16 | 26 | 9 | 0 | 96 |
|  | United States | 89 | 51 | 14 | 1 | 4 | 159 |
|  | United Kingdom | 62 | 18 | 19 | 3 | 3 | 105 |
|  | Switzerland | 18 | 10 | 7 | 2 | 0 | 37 |
|  | Brazil | 30 | 5 | 16 | 0 | 1 | 52 |
|  | Netherlands | 16 | 12 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 35 |
|  | India | 25 | 4 | 15 | 0 | 3 | 47 |
|  |  | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ | .... | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | .... |
| Participants | Number | 2.226 | 1.140 | 951 | 86 | 80 | 4.483 |


| Table 13. Distribution of Acquirer when the Target is Italian, per country partner, per Italian Region 2000-2012 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Target Nation= Italy |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Regions |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Lombardy | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Emilia } \\ & \text { Romagna } \end{aligned}$ | Lazio | Pidmont | Veneto | Tuscany | Friuli-VeneziaGiulia | Sardinia | Liguria | Trentino AltoAdige |  | Number |
| Acquirer Nation | Italy | 1.055 | 479 | 329 | 275 | 213 | 181 | 76 | 82 | 49 | 50 | ... | 2.986 |
|  | United States | 54 | 17 | 22 | 47 | 12 | 9 | 2 | 2 | 2 |  | ... | 185 |
|  | United Kingdom | 64 | 11 | 2 | 11 | 11 | ${ }^{23}$ | 6 | 1 | 1 | 2 | ... | 147 |
|  | France | 63 | 24 | 25 | 6 | 15 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 0 | .. | 143 |
|  | Germany | 39 | 12 | 66 | 2 | 7 | 5 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 4 | $\ldots$ | 143 |
|  | Netherlands | 17 | 8 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | ... | 38 |
|  | Switzerland | 34 | 6 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 0 |  | 1 | 2 | 1 | $\ldots$ | 63 |
|  | Spain | 11 | 3 | 13 | 3 | 6 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | $\cdots$ | 40 |
|  | Luxembourg | 29 | 4 | 3 | 16 | 9 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | ... | 68 |
|  | Austria | 9 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | $\cdots$ | 16 |
|  |  | ... | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ | $\ldots$ | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ | -.. | --. | $\cdots$ |  |  |
| Participants | Number | 1.574 | 633 | 597 | 412 | 313 | 247 | 107 | 99 | 79 | 67 |  | 4.410 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Table 14. Distribution of Target when the Acquirer is Italian, per country partner, per Italian Region 2000-2012 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Acquirer Nation= Italy |  | Regions |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Lombardy | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Emilia } \\ & \text { Romagna } \end{aligned}$ | Lazio | Pidmont | Veneto | Tuscany | Friuli- <br> Venezia Giulia | Liguria | Sardinia | Marche |  | Number |
| Target Nation | Italy | ${ }^{1.187}$ | 494 | 422 | 316 | 243 | 162 | 45 | 55 | 29 | 37 | $\cdots$ | 3.135 |
|  | France | 58 | 34 | 26 | 11 | 5 | 2 | 5 | 4 | 5 | 0 | ... | 158 |
|  | Germany | 50 | 27 | 13 | 28 | 10 | 6 | 8 | 6 | 4 | 2 | $\ldots$ | 157 |
|  | Spain | 24 | 8 | 22 | 14 | 8 | 4 | 0 | 7 | 9 |  | - | 96 |
|  | United States | 53 | 27 | 11 | 35 | 14 | 3 | 10 | 1 | 1 | - | $\ldots$ | 159 |
|  | United Kingdom | 42 | 13 | 12 | 18 | 3 | 6 |  | 2 | 3 | 1 | $\ldots$ | 105 |
|  | Switzerland | 14 | 5 | 5 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 0 | $\cdots$ | 37 |
|  | Brazil | 24 | 2 | 14 | 6 | 1 | 2 |  | 0 | 0 | - | $\ldots$ | 52 |
|  | Netherlands | 11 | 5 | 3 |  | 6 | 0 | 1 |  |  | 0 |  | 35 |
|  | India | 20 | 1 | 7 | 5 | 3 | 5 | 0 | - | 0 | 3 | $\ldots$ | 47 |
|  |  | ... | $\ldots$ | ... | .-. | $\cdots$ | $\ldots$ | ... | .-. | ... | ... |  |  |
| Participants | Number | 1.637 | 673 | 657 | 499 | 324 | 212 | 97 | 80 | 68 | 49 |  | 4.483 |

* Table 15. Distribution of Acquirer when the Target is Italian, per Italian region 2000-2012

|  |  | Target |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Abruzzo | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \text { Basilicat } \\ a \end{array}$ | Campani <br> a | Emilia Romagn a | Friuli-VeneziaGiulia | Lazio | Liguria | Lombard y | Marche | Molise |
| Acquirer | Abruzzo | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Basilicata | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Campania | 0 | 0 | 7 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Emilia Romagna | 1 | 0 | 2 | 141 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 39 | 2 | 0 |
|  | Friuli-Venezia-Giulia | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Lazio | 1 | 0 | 7 | 4 | 13 | 115 | 0 | 16 | 4 | 0 |
|  | Liguria | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Lombardy | 0 | 2 | 4 | 59 | 11 | 18 | 8 | 281 | 2 | 0 |
|  | Marche | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 6 | 0 |
|  | Molise | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Pidmont | 0 | 0 | 0 | 9 | 1 | 6 | 0 | 16 | 1 | 0 |
|  | Puglia | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Sardinia | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Sicily | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Trentino Alto-Adige | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Tuscany | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 6 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Umbria | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Valle d'Aosta | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Veneto | 1 | 0 | 5 | 4 | 11 | 0 | 0 | 22 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Total | 3 | 2 | 26 | 220 | 39 | 152 | 12 | 403 | 15 | 0 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Target |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Pidmont | Puglia | Sardinia | Sicily | Trentino AltoAdige | Tuscany | Umbria | Valle <br> d'Aosta | Veneto | Total |
| Acquirer | Abruzzo | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | Basilicata | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
|  | Campania | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 10 |
|  | Emilia Romagna | 1 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 20 | 222 |
|  | Friuli-Venezia-Giulia | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 9 |
|  | Lazio | 5 | 0 | 3 | 6 | 0 | 8 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 184 |
|  | Liguria | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 8 |
|  | Lombardy | 19 | 0 | 8 | 2 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 0 | 10 | 439 |
|  | Marche | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 13 |
|  | Molise | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | Pidmont | 91 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 126 |
|  | Puglia | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | Sardinia | 3 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 11 |
|  | Sicily | 1 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 7 |
|  | Trentino Alto-Adige | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 16 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 19 |
|  | Tuscany | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 32 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 48 |
|  | Umbria | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | Valle d'Aosta | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | Veneto | 9 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 38 | 97 |
|  | Total | 133 | 8 | 13 | 13 | 26 | 53 | 6 | 1 | 75 | 1.200 |


|  |  | Target | Total as Aquirer | Total as Target |  |  | Target | Total as Aquirer | Total as Target |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Acquirer | Alessandria | 2 | 6 | 6 | Acquirer | Milano | 200 | 371 | 310 |
|  | Ancona | 0 | 4 | 2 |  | Modena | 1 | 10 | 21 |
|  | Absta | 0 | 1 | 1 |  | Napoli | 7 | 10 | 17 |
|  | Avelino | 0 | 0 | 2 |  | Novara | 0 | 6 | 0 |
|  | Bari | 4 | 0 | 2 |  | Padova | 2 | 7 | 21 |
|  | Belluno | 1 | 0 | 4 |  | Patermo | 4 | 5 | 12 |
|  | Benevento | 0 | 0 | 2 |  | Parma | 1 | 10 | 32 |
|  | Bergamo | 7 | 8 | 24 |  | Pavia | 0 | 0 | 4 |
|  | Biella | 0 | 1 | 11 |  | Perugia | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | Bologna | 36 | 95 | 71 |  | Pesaro e Urbino | 4 | 9 | 10 |
|  | Bolzano- Bozen | 14 | 14 | 21 |  | Pescara | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | Brescia | 15 | 25 | 28 |  | Piacenza | 0 | 1 | 1 |
|  | Caghiani | 2 | 7 | 10 |  | Pisa | 1 | 3 | 2 |
|  | Catania | 0 | 1 | 1 |  | Pistoia | 0 | 2 | 2 |
|  | Chieti | 0 | 2 | 2 |  | Pordenone | 0 | 0 | 5 |
|  | Como | 0 | 3 | 3 |  | Potenza | 0 | 0 | 2 |
|  | Cremona | 0 | 5 | 7 |  | Ravenna | 1 | 1 | 3 |
|  | Cuneo | 0 | 3 | 4 |  | Reggio Emilia | 67 | 91 | 79 |
|  | Ferrara | 4 | 0 | 2 |  | Rimini | 1 | 11 | 5 |
|  | Firenze | 23 | 31 | 35 |  | Roma | 115 | 184 | 150 |
|  | Foggia | $\dagger$ | 1 | 2 |  | Salerno | 0 | 0 | 5 |
|  | Fort-Cesena | 0 | 3 | 6 |  | Sassan | 0 | 4 | 3 |
|  | Frosinone | 1 | 0 | 1 |  | Savona | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | Genova | 1 | 6 | 10 |  | Siena | 0 | 6 | 6 |
|  | Gorizia | 0 | 0 | 1 |  | Termi | 1 | 2 | 4 |
|  | Grosseto | 2 | 2 | 3 |  | Torino | 84 | 110 | 111 |
|  | Isemia | 0 | 1 | 0 |  | Trento | 1 | 5 | 5 |
|  | La Spezia | II | 2 | 1 |  | Treviso | 20 | 45 | 23 |
|  | Latina | 0 | $\theta$ | 1 |  | Trieste | 0 | 7 | 13 |
|  | Lecce | 0 | 0 | 4 |  | Udine | 0 | 2 | 20 |
|  | Lecco | 3 | 5 | 8 |  | Varese | 2 | 4 | 15 |
|  | Livorno | 0 | 0 | 1 |  | Venezia | 2 | 10 | 4 |
|  | Lodi | a | 4 | 0 |  | Vercelli | 0 | 0 | 1 |
|  | Lucca | $t$ | 4 | 4 |  | Verona | 1 | 23 | 7 |
|  | Macerata | II | 0 | 3 |  | Vicenza | 4 | 12 | 16 |
|  | Mantova | 3 | 14 | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Messina | 0 | 1 | 0 |  | Total |  | 1.200 | 1200 |

In the following last tables and graphics, we give a further analysis that differentiates between companies that have done or have not done a merger or an acquisition.

In table 17 and 18, using a different proxy for firms we reported the total number of companies, divided per dimension, distinguishing between firms that were not involved in an agreement in all 10 years and firms that signed a deal (or more) in those years. As we can note in table 17 (where we used the number of employees as a proxy for dimension), only $3 \%$ of micro firms (with less than 9 employees) and $4 \%$ of small (more than 9 but less than 49) were involved in an M\&A, on the contrary, $26 \%$ of big firms and $10 \%$ of medium (more than 250 or between 50 and 249 workers) signed a deal in those years.
Considering Turnover, this result is much more evident: if we divide companies for this dimension, we'll note that $100 \%$ of big firms (with more than 50 millions euro of turnover) were involved in an agreement, as well as $93 \%$ of medium firms (between 10 and 50 millions) and $87 \%$ of small firms (between 2 and 10 millions), while the number decrease at $10 \%$ if we consider micro firms (less that 2 millions).
In tables 19 and 20 we reported stats of the two variables Employees and Turnover, per year, and in graphs 1 and 2 we inserted the mean, for both proxies, of 3 groups, to stress the difference between the group of firms involved in an agreement and the group not involved, and showing the mean value of all firms.

Table 17. Italian firms per mean dimension (2003/2012 - measured in Employees), M\&A's participant/not participant

|  |  |  | M\&A non- participants |  |  | M\&A participants |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Total Number | Number | \% on non participant | \% on total | Number | $\begin{array}{c\|} \hline \% \text { on } \\ \text { participant } \end{array}$ | \% on total |
| Firm size | Micro firms ( $1 / 9 \mathrm{empl}$. | 6.313 | 6.107 | 0,14 | 0,97 | 206 | 0,04 | 0,03 |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 14.353 | 13.847 | 0,31 | 0,96 | 506 | 0,09 | 0,04 |
|  | Medium firms (50/249 empl.) | 15.389 | 13.912 | 0,32 | 0,90 | 1.477 | 0,26 | 0,10 |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 13.624 | 10.112 | 0,23 | 0,74 | 3.512 | 0,62 | 0,26 |
| Firms | Number | 49.679 | 43.978 |  | 0,89 | 5.701 |  | 0,11 |

Table 18. Italian firms per mean dimension (2003/2012 - measured in Turnover), M\&A's participant/not participant

|  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Total <br> Number |
| Firm size | Micro firms (<2 Millions Eur <br> Turnover) | 48.490 |
|  | Small firms (2/10 Millions Eur <br> Turnover) | 576 |
|  | Medium firms (10/50 Millions <br> Eur Turnover) | 129 |
|  | Big firms (>50 Millions Eur <br> Turnover) | 159 |
| Firms | Number | 49.354 |


| M\&A non- participants |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Number | $\%$ on non <br> participant <br> s | \% on total |
| 43.569 | 1,00 | 0,90 |
| 75 | 0,00 | $\mathbf{0 , 1 3}$ |
| 9 | 0,00 | $\mathbf{0 , 0 7}$ |
| 0 | 0,00 | 0,00 |
| 43.653 |  | 0,88 |


| M\&A participants |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Number | $\%$ on <br> participant <br> s | $\%$ on total |
| 4.921 | 0,86 | $\mathbf{0 , 1 0}$ |
| 501 | 0,09 | $\mathbf{0 , 8 7}$ |
| 120 | 0,02 | $\mathbf{0 , 9 3}$ |
| 159 | 0,03 | $\mathbf{1 , 0 0}$ |
| 5.701 |  | 0,12 |



|  |  |  |  |  |  | All firms | M\&A non-participants |  |  |  |  | M\&A participants |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Number observatio ns | Mean | St.Dev. | Min | Max | Number observatio ns | Mean | St.Dev. | Min | Max | Number observatio ns | Mean | St.Dev. | Min | Max |
| Year | 2003 | 27.081 | 507733 | 4657732 | -3070 | 71.400 .000 | 23.729 | 32901 | 157287 | -3070 | 10.000.000 | 3.352 | 3869098 | 12700000 | 0 | 71.400 .000 |
|  | 2004 | 33.744 | 445507 | 4516172 | -8008 | 79.300 .000 | 29.872 | 38783 | 374967 | -8008 | 54.300 .000 | 3.872 | 3583337 | 12900000 | 0 | 79.300 .000 |
|  | 2005 | 34.967 | 219727 | 1990227 | -4474 | 35.100 .000 | 31.082 | 41862 | 274471 | -4474 | 23.900 .000 | 3.885 | 1642738 | 5725183 | 0 | 35.100 .000 |
|  | 2006 | 37.837 | 460752 | 4651142 | -39188 | 87.800 .000 | 33.421 | 47353 | 306420 | -39188 | 23.900 .000 | 4.416 | 3589421 | 13200000 | 0 | 87.800 .000 |
|  | 2007 | 42.283 | 439149 | 4595701 | -7426 | 89.600 .000 | 37.483 | 46809 | 276034 | -7426 | 24.400 .000 | 4.800 | 3502913 | 13200000 | -382 | 89.600 .000 |
|  | 2008 | 42.951 | 494643 | 5425991 | -60000 | 110.000 .000 | 38.010 | 50400 | 358417 | -60000 | 31.600 .000 | 4.941 | 3912104 | 15500000 | -14908 | 110.000 .000 |
|  | 2009 | 42.750 | 439907 | 4585932 | -60000 | 85.400 .000 | 37.745 | 46449 | 318664 | -60000 | 24.800 .000 | 5.005 | 3407158 | 13000000 | -10772 | 85.400 .000 |
|  | 2010 | 42.835 | 470226 | 5070602 | -50464 | 99.900.000 | 37.797 | 50702 | 356466 | -20358 | 32.400 .000 | 5.038 | 3617661 | 14400000 | -50464 | 99.900.000 |
|  | 2011 | 41.700 | 544610 | 5829103 | -15223 | 111.000.000 | 36.887 | 53513 | 363503 | -15223 | 37.500 .000 | 4.813 | 4308398 | 16700000 | -9218 | 111.000 .000 |
|  | 2012 | 17.716 | 1304913 | 10300000 | -50101 | 129.000 .000 | 14.993 | 52498 | 459755 | -50101 | 43.200 .000 | 2.723 | 8200786 | 25200000 | -39905 | 129.000 .000 |



## Indicators of performance

Analysing literature we could notate that an extremely large number of studies have analyzed the effect of M\&As on firm's performance, but there exists much heterogeneity both on the definition of the performance of M\&As and on its measurement (Zollo and Singh, 2004). Following Morosini et al. (1998) we decided to focus on operating performance analysis even if market-based measures have been suggested as superior alternatives for performance measurements (Woo et al., 1992) for two reasons: first of all the fact that our analysis consider Italian firms, and in Italy the stock market is substantially small if compared to all other developed economies, both in terms of enterprises listed and as a proportion of the economy in its entirety. The second reason is about the inefficiency of the market in the country that restricts the utility of stock price measures.
It's also important to consider that accounting returns as performance criteria may demonstrate a superior reliability, because firms could be made subject to audits with penalties for inaccurate filing (Fabling, Grimes and Stevens, 2008) and many authors consider the combined interaction of two firms better reflected in accounting measures (McGee, Thomas and Wilson, 2005; Tuch and O'Sullivan, 2007; Hitt et al., 1998; among others).
On the definition of operating performance and ratios to be used, other than benchmarks constructed, time frame and methodology design when they using accounting based method, we understand scholars did not left many actions brought (Wang and Moini, 2012). We decided not to follow the basic methodology in accounting-based studies, comparing post-acquisition returns to the weighted average of the pre-bid returns of each of the target and acquiring firm (Sudarsanam, 2003) because of the lack of accounting data of both firms involved in the merge for many deals. We decide instead of comparing postacquisition returns to economic results of the deal's year for the acquiring firm.
About the accounting metrics used to evaluate the performance of M\&As, we notate how ROA is widely used (Haleblian and Finkelstein, 1999; Hitt et al., 1998; Kusewitt, 1985; Ramaswamy, 1997; Zollo and Singh, 2004; Papadakis et al., 2010; among others) and considered the most appropriate ratio for measuring M\&As performance if compared with profit/sales ratio and return on equity (Meeks and Meeks, 1981). In our context, we decided to use ROA and ROE as proxies for performance, following literature.
We measured performance of the firm 1, 3 (such as Zollo and Singh, 2004; Delong and DeYoung, 2007; for example) and 5 years (following Ramaswamy and Waegelein, 2003; among others) after the acquisition.
Morosini et al (1998) measured performance for two years following the acquisition based on two justifications: first because a large literature suggests that the first two years after an acquisition are critical to its overall performance (Jemison and Sitkin, 1986; Balloun and Gridley, 1990); second, by the end of a two-year period after the acquisition, the process of combining the firms usually has been completed, and the results of the underlying integration effort can be measured effectively (Jemison and Sitkin, 1986).
We adjusted the acquiring firm's performance variable against the performance of its peers in the same geographic area, in order to control for competitive conditions in the acquirer's market, following Zollo and Singh (2004). For all firms we don't know the geographical position we adjust the variable for its peers mean in the whole country.
About controls we used, following Borin and Mancini (2014) we provide general variables in order to keep observed many important factors. In particular we used acquirer's size (Borin and Mancini, 2013; Zollo and Singh, 2004; among others), geographic localization, sector (Morosini et al., 1998).

Here we reported the list of variables used:
-Dependent variables:
+RTAS = ROA using Profit or Loss before tax, in percentage, for years 2003/2012 [=(Profit before tax/ Total assets) ${ }^{*} 100$ ], adjusted against the performance of its peers in the same geographic area - Bureau Van Dijk; + RSHF = ROE using Profit or Loss before tax, in percentage, for years 2003/2012 [=(Profit before tax/Shareholder funds)*100] , adjusted against the performance of its peers in the same geographic area Bureau Van Dijk;
-Independent variables: The key independent variable in this study is a dummy M\&A considered for each year between 2003 and 2012 - SDC Platinum;
-Control variables:
+Geographical position = dummies for each of the 110 Italian province: Agrigento, Alessandria, Ancona, Arezzo, Ascoli Piceno, Asti, Avellino, Bari, Barletta-Andria-Trani, Belluno, Benevento, Bergamo, Biella, Bologna, Bolzano, Brescia, Brindisi, Cagliari, Caltanissetta, Campobasso, Carbonia-Iglesias, Caserta, Catania, Catanzaro, Chieti, Como, Cosenza, Cremona, Crotone, Cuneo, Enna, Fermo, Ferrara, Firenze, Foggia, ForliCesena, Frosinone, Genova, Gorizia, Grosseto, Imperia, Isernia, L'Aquila, La Spezia, Latina, Lecce, Lecco, Livorno, Lodi, Lucca, Macerata, Mantova, Massa-Carrara, Matera, Medio Campidano, Messina, Milano, Modena, Monza e della Brianza, Napoli, Novara, Nuoro, Ogliastra, Olbia-Tempio, Oristano, Padova, Palermo, Parma, Pavia, Perugia, Pesaro E Urbino, Pescara, Piacenza, Pisa, Pistoia, Pordenone, Potenza, Prato, Ragusa, Ravenna, Reggio Calabria, Reggio Emilia, Rieti, Rimini, Roma, Rovigo, Salerno, Sassari, Savona, Siena, Siracusa, Sondrio, Taranto, Teramo, Terni, Torino, Trapani, Trento, Treviso, Trieste, Udine, Aosta, Varese, Venezia, Verbano-Cusio-Ossola, Vercelli, Verona, Vibo Valentia, Vicenza, Viterbo.
+Sector = dummies for 18 sectors: Accommodation and food service activities, Activities of extraterritorial organisations, Administrative and support service activities, Agriculture forestry and fishing, Arts entertainment and recreation, Construction, Education, Electricity gas steam and air conditioning, Financial and insurance activities, Human health and social work activities, Information and communication, Manufacturing, Mining and quarrying, Other service activities, Professional scientific and technical, Public administration and defence, Real estate activities, Transportation and storage, Water supply sewerage waste management, Wholesale and retail trade.
+Company size = dummies for company size, measured by employees, divided in 4 classes: Micro Firm (between 1 and 9 empl.), Small Firm (between 10 and 49 empl.), Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 empl.), Big Firm ( 250 empl. and more).
+Stock exchange listing = dummies for stock exchange listing, for 11 classes: Boerse Frankfurt, Borsa Italiana - MTA (Mercato Telematico Azionario), Delisted, Euronext Paris, Hong Kong Stock Exchange, London Stock Exchange, Mercato Alternativo del Capitale, NASDAQ National Market, New York Stock Exchange, Swiss Exchange, Unlisted.
+Type class = dummies for type classes: Consortium, Consortium by shares, Consortium of cooperatives, Consortium with external activity, Cooperative company with limited liability, Cooperative company with limited liability, Cooperative company with unlimited liability, European economic joint venture - GEIE, Foreign company, Foundation, Foundation business, General partnership - SNC, Joint stock company - SPA, Limited liability company - SRL, Limited liability consortium, Limited partnership - SAS, Limited partnership by shares - SAPA, Not classified, One-person company with limited liability, One-person joint stock company - SPA, Partnership - SS, Public agency, Social cooperative company.

## The theoretical framework

## Implementation of Propensity Score Matching

Taking into account our data, we could note in the last tables and graphs that in Italy firms that expand (locally or abroad) through mergers and acquisitions have a competitive advantage on firms that don't, and the results of an empirical analysis on the actual ex-post impact of an agreement with a foreign company on corporate performance is not reliable. Our purpose is to get through the fundamental evaluation problem and approach the possible occurrence of selection bias.
The first question is: what is the difference between the firm that was involved in an M\&A during the time considered and a firm that wasn't? What we are considering is a treatment evaluation: the estimation of the average effects of a program or treatment on the outcome of interest. The purpose is to carry out a comparison of outcomes between treated and control observations.
More precisely: what would have happen to the same firm that was involved in an M\&A if that precise firm would have not been involved? Obviously it's impossible to know that answer, because we can't observe both outcomes for the same enterprise at the same time. We could compare the firms involved in an M\&A with the ones that does not, but as we noted before, firms that expand abroad are usually different from firms that don't.
It is possible to effectuate a treatment evaluation in two types of studies:

1. Controlled experiments (assignment into treated and control groups is random: treated and control units have the same expected outcome in absence of the program)
2. Observational studies (assignment into treated and control groups is not random).

In case data result from observational studies, where the assignment of subjects to the treatment and control groups is not random, the treatment evaluation can be affected by the attendance of confounding factors. Specifically for our work, considering the M\&As activity as a treatment that not all enterprises are affected to and taking the ex-post performance of non-treated firms as an approximation is not appropriate because companies differ regardless of the treatment, and this is the problem known as selection bias. In order to decrease the bias in the estimation of treatment effects with observational datasets, Rosenbaum and Rubin (1983) suggested the method of the Propensity Score Matching (PSM).
The PSM methodology assign the observations into two groups: the treated group that received the treatment (the firms in the M\&As dataset) and the control group that did not (all others Italian firms present in the Amadeus database). The treatment (in our case, the M\&A) is a binary variable that determines if the observation has the treatment or not (take value equals to 1 for treated observations and equals to 0 for control observations).
This approach calculate the probability of receiving the treatment, taking into account the effects of different observed characteristics, implement a single propensity score or single-index variable (that makes the matching achievable): $\mathrm{P}(\mathrm{x})=\operatorname{Pr}(\mathrm{T}=1 \mid \mathrm{x})$.
The PSM is efficient under two conditions:
Conditional independence assumption:
For random experiments= the outcomes are independent of treatment. YO , Y1 D
For observational studies= the outcomes are independent of treatment conditional on $\mathrm{x} . \quad \mathrm{YO}, \mathrm{Y} 1 \mathrm{D} \mid \mathrm{X}$ that is unobserved factors do not influence participation
This is a strong assumption but if unobserved factor influence participation to the treatment, PSM is not a correct methodology.
Presence of a common support: Matching or overlap assumption
For each value of $x$, there are both treated and control observations
For each treated observation, there is a matched control observation with similar $x \quad 0<p r o b(D=1 \mid x)<1$ This assumption guarantee there's a comparison for each treated observation.
The problem called selection bias we mentioned before, is reduced using PSM, because of the estimation of the treatment effect that takes into account pre-treatment factors, comparing subjects as similar as possible which both participate and do not participate to the treatment.

The only way to which the bias can be eliminated is when the participation to the treatment is completely random among subjects which show the same value of the PS, but PSM in cases when randomization of the treatment is not possible, it's the second best: it try to mimic randomization, that is try to have an observational analogue of a randomized experiment (Khandaker Gayatri Samad, 2010). Insofar as the bias can be reduced using PSM, depends on the variables used to calculate the index and the performance of the matching.
Using this propensity score, treated and not treated groups are then matched (observations for which there's not a match are eliminated), and is calculated the Average Treatment effect on the Treated of the treatment itself. The ATT is the difference between the outcomes of treated and the outcomes of the treated observations if they had not been treated, it is the mean difference across the two groups.

$$
A T T=E\left(Y_{1} \mid p(x), D=1\right)-E\left(Y_{0} \mid p(x), D=0\right)
$$

In the empirical estimation each treated observation $i$ is matched with a $j$ control observation and their outcomes $Y_{0}$ are weighted by $w$.

$$
A T T=1 / N_{1}\left[\sum_{i \epsilon(D=1)} Y_{1, i}-\sum_{j} w(i, j) Y_{0, j}\right.
$$

The weights used to aggregate outcomes for the matched nonparticipant can be various.
In order to implement the estimation of the Average treatment effect, we should calculate the $\mathrm{P}(\mathrm{x})$ : participation $D$ should be estimated on all the observed covariates $X$ in the data that are likely to determine participation. When one is interested only in comparing outcome for those participating ( $D=1$ ) with those not participating ( $D=0$ ) this estimate can be constructed from a probit or logit model of program participation. Thus, after assigned the observations into two groups, we estimate a probit/logit model for the propensity of obs to be assigned into the treated group, using $x$ variables (which are the pre-treated characteristics) that could influence the likelihood of being assigned into the treated group as independent variables and the treatment variable as dependent.
PSM will be biased if covariates relevant for participation are not included in participation equation due to for example, poor-quality data of misunderstanding of the local context in which the treatment take place. Heckman, Ichimura and Todd (1998) suggest three provisions: a) Use of the same data source for both the participant and nonparticipants, in order to ensure that the observed characteristics are measured the same way; b) use of a large sample of nonparticipants, but considering the importance that participants and nonparticipants should be facing the same economic incentives to participate to the program (one possible is choose observations from the two groups, coming from the same geographic area); c) Prevent from include too many variables in the participation equation, because overspecification of the model can result in higher standard errors for the estimated PS.
Subsequently to the calculation of the Propensity Score, we do the matching, using different method, to match obs from treated and control group, considering their score (instead of using the $x$ ).
There are different methods available:
Nearest-Neighbour matching: using the propensity score calculated, this method consists in taking each treated unit and searching for the control unit with the closest value of PS. Matching can be done with or without replacement (that means the same nonparticipant can be use as a control for various participant).
Radius matching: sometimes, find a unit between the control groups with a PS near the value of each treated unit, can be difficult. This situation result in poor matches and can be avoided using the radius method, with which each treated unit is matched only with the control units whose propensity score falls into a predefined neighbourhood of the propensity score of the treated unit. We must consider that, imposing this threshold of maximum distance between the values can have, as a result that if the dimension of the neighbourhood C (i.e. the radius) is set to be very small, could be possible that some treated units are not matched because the neigh does not contain control units. At the same time, chose a small size of the neighbourhood, can ensure us a better quality of the matches
Kernel matching: All participants are matched with a weighted average of all nonparticipants with weights that are inversely proportional to the distance between the PS of participants and nonparticipants.

Stratification method: this method split the common support into various strata dividing the range of variation of the PS in intervals such that with each interval. Specifically, within each interval, treated and control units have on average the same PS.

## Difference in difference model

The difference in difference model is applied when panel data on outcomes are available before and after the experiment occurs. It is an improvement over the one-period model and compares treated and nontreated groups in terms of outcome changes over time relative to the outcome observed for a pretreatment baseline.
In other terms, for our case, given two periods: $b=$ before and $a=a f t e r$ the $M \& A$, letting $Y_{1}$ and $Y_{0}$ respectively the outcomes for the firms involved or not involved in a deal in time $t$, the difference-indifference average treatment effect on the treated is specified as:

$$
\begin{gathered}
A T T_{D I D}=E\left(Y_{a}-Y_{b} \mid D=1\right) \\
A T T_{D I D}=E\left(\left(Y_{1 a}-Y_{0 a}\right)-\left(\left(Y_{1 b}-Y_{0 b}\right) \mid x, D=1\right)\right. \\
\left.\left.A T T_{D I D}=E\left(\left(Y_{1 a}-Y_{1 b}\right) \mid x, D=1\right)-\left(Y_{0 a}-Y_{0 b}\right) \mid x, D=1\right)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

The first term refers to the difference in outcomes before and after the treatment for the treated group. This term may be biased if there are time trends.
The second term uses the difference in outcomes from the central group to eliminate this bias.

Unlike only PSM, the estimator DID takes into account unobserved heterogeneity, which can lead to selection bias. This estimator is based on a comparison of the observed mean outcomes of treated and non-treated group, before and after the intervention.
It is possible to estimate the effect of a treatment, in case there's availability of baseline data, under the hypothesis that unobserved heterogeneity is time invariant it isn't correlated with the treatment along time. Conditional exogeneity is an hypothesis much more strong of this, making DID a better method to compare the two groups.
To apply the difference-in-difference model: instead of the outcomes from the treated and the control groups, we use the difference in outcomes after the treatment and before the treatment. We calculate the average difference in outcomes separately for the two groups over the two periods and then considering the difference between the average changes in outcomes for participant and nonparticipant: DID=(Y4-Y0)-(Y3-Y1). This model considers unobserved characteristics as time invariant: the gap between the participants and non participants does not change during the period, and this implicates that ( $\mathrm{Y} 3-\mathrm{Y} 2$ ) $=(\mathrm{Y} 1-$ Y0). Using the equation before mentioned: DID=(Y4-Y2)
The rest of the analysis is the same.

## Econometric Results

## Performance today of firms involved in an M\&A today

As we mentioned in the previous chapters, it is widely recognized that firms that expand (locally or abroad) have noticeable advantages as compared to those enterprises that does not, even before the investment itself. We showed that in our database, Italian firms involved in M\&As, both in the country or beyond the Alps, confirm this evidence. For this reason it seems newsworthy to analyze the differences between firms involved and not-involved in M\&As, considering also other peculiarities of the firm, before explore the causality between deals and performance.
A standard methodology to verify the existence of a difference in performance between companies consists on an estimate of this equation (Borin and Mancini, 2013):

$$
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{it}}=\alpha+\gamma \mathrm{M} \& \mathrm{~A}_{\mathrm{it}}+\beta \text { control }_{\mathrm{it}}+\varepsilon_{\mathrm{it}}
$$

Where the dependent variable $(Z)$ is the proxy for the performance for the if firm at time $t$ adjusted against the performance of its peers in the same geographic area, in order to control for competitive conditions in the acquirer's market; the independent variable we are interested in observe is $\gamma: M \& A$ is a dummy equal to 1 if the i firm reach an agreement at time $t$ and thus $\gamma$ is a parameter that detects differences in characteristics compared to non-M\&As companies; Control is a vector of control variables, such as regional location, company size, sector, stock exchange listing, type class.
We use different proxies for the performance of firms and we analyzed ten different years: from 2003 to 2012. As we can observe in tables 1 results, using OSL regressions, it's hard to say that firms that are involved in a merger or acquisition performed better than the others. Seems interesting that we cannot find the assumptive advantage position: in fact we find weak and/or even contrary results obtained with ROA and ROE.
In the appendix A we reported results including controls, in those tables, below the first line we reported results of control variables. As described above, our control variables were used to check on geographical, size, sector, type and listing aspects.
The geographical variables are dummies for each provincial capital city. For the sake of simplicity we reported only results for the regional capital city. In general we can observe that we find negative significance in various years and both performance proxies for the provinces of Bari, Cagliari, Campobasso, Catanzaro and Trento; weak results of negative significance (only one year/proxy significant) for provinces of Napoli, Palermo, Perugia, Torino, Trieste and Aosta, and only Milan has a pale positive result. Those results imply that companies that are involved in a merger or acquisition and are located in Bari, Cagliari, Campobasso, Catanzaro and Trento, have a worse performance than the others.
Considering the sector variables, we find stronger results: Administrative and support service activities, Human health and social work activities, Water supply, show strong positive significance in many years and whit both proxies, so did Financial and insurance activities, but with weaker results. Agriculture, forestry and fishing together with Arts entertainment and recreation sector seem to have a significative negative effect on performance, confirmed in years and variables from 2003 to 2007, but not in recent years. On the contrary Construction and Education sectors show better results from 2008 to 2012. Electricity gas steam and air conditioning, Public administration and defence together with Manufacturing show contrasting results.
About company size, again we found different results for 2003 and 2004 respect to others. Being a Micro Firm (between 1 and 9 empl.) has a negative impact on performance on those years but a positive impact from 2006 on. Being Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 empl.) or having a number of employees comprised between 10 and 49 (s.c.Small Firm) is positive since 2004. This result is in line with literature: Baldwin (2012) suggests that it is thanks to the reduction of costs associated with the internationalization that also relatively less productive firms can turn up in foreign markets. Being listed on a stock exchange has contrasting effects on the economic performance of an Italian company that completes a merger or an
acquisition in relation to years observed and proxy used. Considering the type class, Consortiums, Cooperatives and SRL in particular among others are the corporate forms that notice a positive effect on performance of a firm involved in M\&A in many years (with exceptions for the 2012). Partnership, on the contrary shows a negative effect on performance.

Table 1．Performance today of firms involved in an MSA today－2003／2012

| M\＆A YEAR |  | 2003 |  | 2004 |  | 2005 |  | 2006 |  | 2007 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Dep．Var． |  | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＇ | RSSHE＊ | RTAS＊ | ［RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | ［RStif＊ |
|  |  | ROA using <br> Pll belore <br> tax \％ | ROE using PIL before tax 5 | ROA using <br> Pll betore <br> tax \％ | ROE using Pll betore sax \％ | ROA using PIL before tax $\%$ | ROE using PIL before tax \％ | ROA using <br> Pil before tax \％ | ROE using PIL before tax $\%$ | ROA using <br> P几 before <br> tax 3 | ROE using PIL before tax \％ |
| MEA | coel | －0．176 | －18128 | 4.963 | 4.450 | －0．515 | －15705 | $7.495^{\circ}$ | －10．299 | 0920 | 0136 |
|  | ss | ＋600 | 1327a | 1505 | ＋590 | tod | 12007 | ＋a78 | 5778 | ＋．026 | （6800 |
|  |  | yes | yen | mp | jell | yet | 150 | yve | 14\％ | jpt | yet |
| Soctor convils |  | jes： | win | yes | jer | 7ex | ［45 | ysis | Wa | yes： | Tiniz |
| Campary sje ravioir |  | 10\％ | min | Tt | N00 | 188 | 180 | \％98 | ＋${ }_{\text {＋}}$ | 而 | yee |
| Snckecharge isong cantia |  | jail | paz | 7e1 | J06 | j00 | jas | poz | 148 | yer： | yet |
| Tion diazz cometr |  | jex | \％$\pi^{\text {a }}$ | ies | yes | 100 | yes | \％${ }^{\text {c }}$ | pes | yea | res |
| Constant | soet | $\& \text { getint }$ | $-40.256^{\circ \mathrm{m}}$ | －6120 | －7322 | －1969 | －5．159 | －5．8Egan | －55 1380 | $8560^{m i n}$ | $-34451^{\prime \prime}$ |
|  | se． | 200 | $12 \mathrm{im} 2 \mathrm{~d}$ | 4.663 | 175979 | t 64 | 72483 | 1570 | 10495 | 2－18 | － 56.055 |
| Number of obs |  | 24．752 | 23，562 | 30.401 | 29.687 | 31.634 | 30.919 | 34.048 | 30，206 | 37，734 | 36．619 |
| R.sq |  | 0012 | 0.926 | 0.013 | 0.928 | 0.013 | Q 0.027 | 0.013 | 0.035 | － 909 | 0.029 |

Table 1．Performance today of firms inwolved in an MSA today－ $2003 / 2012$

| Performance dfference betweeen firms involvedhat involved in M8A |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| M\＆A YEAR Dep．Var． | 2008 |  |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |  |
|  |  | RTAS＊ | RSSHF． | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RStif： |
|  |  | ROA using <br> Pll before <br> $\operatorname{tax} \%$ | ROE using Pl betore tax 5 | ROA using Pl betore tax \％ | ROE using Pll betore lax \％ | ROA using PIL before tax $\%$ | ROE using Pll before tax \％ | ROA using Pil betore tax $\%$ | ROE using PL before tax $\%$ | ROA using <br> P几before <br> tax 3 | ROE using PLL before tax $\%$ |
| M8A | coet | －1936 | $-12273$ | －1．042 | 4574 | －3537＊ | 24．154＂ | －0．244 | $-11.473$ | －2090 | 9507 |
| MaA | $s=$ | 4627 | 1056 | 1905 | 2732 | 1232 | \＄ 4.419 | ＋0．99 | T283 | 3.147 | 5.502 |
| Casympitar ponine esetels |  | jes | year | mp | jell | 540 | 180 | yet | jer | 滊 | jet |
| Setor montivis |  | 16s | mair | pes | per | ［08 | ［45 | j65 | Wa | pes | 56iz |
| Cempary wise caviour |  | 101 | mit | －10t |  | yse | \％e | \％ 90 | 闌 | Te | yer |
| Snck echenge isong ounvis |  | fent | \％${ }^{\text {a }}$ | yet | per | job | fas | poz | 圌 | yet | jot |
| Tren ciaza conels |  | 108 | 长 | yest | 108 | ） dod | jes． | yes | Ters | pes | pets |
| Constart | poet | 21692 | －22 6176 | $-365{ }^{-1}$ | －8．145 | －5934＊ | －7641 | 2483 | 2317 | ． 27510 | 26535 |
| Constant | se． | 28.504 | $10.33!$ | 1.609 | 1460 | 1207 | 12578 | 7009 | 保270 | 98．062 | 25123 |
| Number of obs |  | 38304 | 37.048 | 30.391 | 37.128 | 38.432 | 37.213 | 37.490 | 36.037 | 15．208 | 14．784 |
| R．sq |  | 0002 | 0925 | 0.007 | 0.028 | 0.053 | 0035 | 0.008 | 0.034 | 2001 | 0.035 |

## Performance yesterday of firms involved in an M\&A today

As we pointed out, firms that are involved in mergers and acquisitions have a competitive advantage even before the deals, but to control the trueness of this assumption in our data it is necessary to compare the productivity and other characteristics of the enterprise before it carries out an agreement, locally or abroad, with those companies that are not involved in deals. To assess these differences we estimated the following equation:

$$
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{t}^{*}-\mathrm{s}}=\alpha+\gamma \mathrm{M} \& \mathrm{Astart}_{\mathrm{it}}{ }^{*}+\beta \text { control }_{\mathrm{i}\left(\mathrm{t}^{*}-s\right)}+\varepsilon_{i\left(t^{*}-s\right)}
$$

Where $Z$ is again the proxy for the performance for the i firm, adjusted against the performance of its peers in the same geographic area, but in this equation we consider it at a time s-t*: s years before the deal's sign in time $t^{*}$; M\&Astart is a dummy equal to 1 if the $i$ firm reach an agreement at time $t^{*}$ and thus $\gamma$ is a parameter that detects differences in characteristics compared to non-M\&As companies (firms involved in M\&As in other years are not included); Control is a vector of control variables general, such as regional location, company size, sector, stock exchange listing, type class.
As before, we wanted to try the same equation using different proxies for the performance of firms, and also in this case we analysed many different years. Moreover, we use three different " $s$ " years before the deal's sign in time t* to analyse the difference: $s=1, s=3, s=5$. As we can see in table 2 results, using OSL regressions.
Again, results in tables 2 did not showed the advantage in the characteristics of the enterprise before it carries out an agreement, both locally and abroad. We can note differences between years, and we can find some positive results in some years, but making a comprehensive consideration we cannot state that already five, three or (even less) one year before carrying out a merger or acquisition, companies have particular characteristics, indeed did not appear larger in economic terms of the companies that will not carry out any agreement. This analysis does not confirm the existence of a "natural" pre-selection of Italian companies inherent in making economic agreements with other companies, both in Italy and abroad.
Considering control variables, all results are reported in Appendix B. Our control variables were used to check on geographical, size, sector, type and listing aspects and are reported with the years on columns and the variables on rows.
Again, the geographical variables are dummies for provincial capital city. What is notable is that, disrespecting of the lag used, the regional capital cities of Bari, Cagliari, Campobasso, Catanzaro and Trento show negative and significative results. That means that firms located in those provinces and involved in a M\&A used to have worse performance than the others even before 1, 3 of 5 years. Only the city of Milan shows (even if weak) positive result.
Controls for the sectors show also in this case that Administrative and support service activities, Human health and social work activities, Water supply, Information and communication, Manufacturing, shows strong positive significance in many years and whit both proxies, so did Financial and insurance activities, but with weaker results. Also in this case agriculture, forestry and fishing together with arts entertainment and recreation sector seem to have a significative negative effect on performance, confirmed in years, lags and variables from 2003 to 2007, but not in recent years. Public administration and defence sector shows contrasting results.
About company size we found results varying with years and lags considered for Micro firm respect to others. Being a Micro Firm (between 1 and 9 empl.) has a negative impact on performance on the first years but a positive impact from 2008 on. Being Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 empl.) or having a number of employees comprised between 10 and 49 (s.c. Small Firm) is significative and positive.
Being listed on a stock exchange has contrasting effects on the economic performance of an Italian company that completes a merger or an acquisition in relation to years observed, lags and proxy used.
Considering the type class, Consortiums, Cooperatives and SRL in particular among others are the corporate forms that notice a positive effect on performance of a firm involved in M\&A in many years and with different lags. Partnership, on the contrary shows a negative effect on performance.

Table 2 Pertomance pesterday of firms involved in an MEA today－ $5=1-20042012$

| Petormance dFerence belateen frms molvedrot ifuched $n$ His |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| M\＆A YEAR <br> Dep．Var， | 2007 |  |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |  |
|  |  | RTAS ${ }^{\text {＋}}$ | RSHFP | FTAS ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | RS3F＊ | RTAS＊ | RRSH ${ }^{*}$ | RTAS | RSSHM | ［RTAS ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | RSHF＊＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHFP |
|  |  | ROA using PIL belore tax ${ }^{6}$ | ROE using PIL belore tax \％ | ROA usng Pla before tax \％ | ROE using PI before tax $\%$ | ROH using <br> PL belore <br> tax \％ | ROE using Pl belore tas的 | ROA using Pl before tax 5 | ROE using Pl before tar東 | ROA using Pl before tax \％ | ROE using PI．before tax N | ROA using PL belore （tax \％ | ROE using Pil belore tax $\%$ |
| Mâ | cosert | 1319 | 411 | 0.38 | T 447 | 3.609 | －19694 | $2.669^{-1}$ | 22．536 ${ }^{-1}$ | － 0272 | 6.514 | 4.173 | 2.475 |
|  | 16. | ＋274 | 4281 | toso |  | 131 | 4 H | 2．2W | 4．734 | （235 | 7 ant | 140 | EE208 |
| Singmacral pestin costic |  | 4a | m | jes | iss | jea | 1ex | 10 | jen | fat | yes | 120 | jat |
| Secter mistut |  | m | ＊＊ | per | mir | Tor | je\％ | 1＊ | 1e\％ | Pet | T0 | T＊＊ | mer |
| Comeny netconmin |  | m | \％ | 14 |  |  | 12z | 荿 | 161 | ${ }^{12}$ | mes | yen | 14s |
|  |  | je4 | \％ | 1er | T1 | jet | \％ | 甠 | jea | pr | ms | jot | int |
| Tpectess maves |  | ＊． | ju4 | Hir | ， 1 | Pe4 | \％${ }^{3}$ | \＃2 | P2 | NaI | \％ | Fat | \％${ }^{18}$ |
| Constart | cost | $5661^{\text {max }}$ | $-34166^{* 2}$ |  | －2\％3\％ | 21．460 | 20869＊ | $-3733^{* \prime}$ | 8.12 | 5 IEP | 7.178 | 2360 | 24.15 |
|  | 10 | 18 \％ | 15441 | 2170 | ［1005 | 28.51 ！ | 120） | （1216 | 14．23 | 441 | 1230 | $1{ }^{1}$ |  |
| Number of obs |  | 34，410 | 30，174 | 37.759 | 3663 | JE，265 | 37.96 | 30.485 | 37， 134 | 10.443 | 37.227 | 37.453 | 30.012 |
| R－sa |  | 0.413 | 9035 | 0019 | 0030 | 0002 | 0.425 | 50035 | 0.038 | 0003 | 0.836 | 9．3E8 | 0.034 |


|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| MsA YEAR | 2006 |  |  | 2507 |  | 2004 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |  |
| Dep Var． |  | MTAS | RSif | RTAS | RSFF＇ | RTMS ${ }^{+}$ | RSIF | RTAS | RSHE？ | GTES | RSHP | RTM ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | TSH ${ }^{\text {c }}$ | FTAS＇ | RSTf\％ |
|  |  | ROA using <br> Pl before <br> 致告 | ROE uising PL tefore tax 5 | ROA ussy PLbelore tes ${ }^{3}$ | ROE using Pl belore tax 3 | FOA using辟 tefore tax | ROE usig <br> PL belve <br> te： <br> 3 | RDA usm PL beloye tas | FOE using Pl bebe tax s | ROA Lexy PLefore $18 \times \%$ | ROE using PL belore tax 4 | ROA ustry Plldelare tian 4 | RCE esing PL beltre （a） $\%$ | ROA usy Pl bedue $3 \times 5$ | ROE using Pl telore tox 5 |
| MSA | \％ | $233^{-}$ | $143+8^{-}$ | 1213 | 271 | －275 | ＋1950 | 1313 | 465 | －1576 | 4351 | 2408 | 19182 | 1485 | －1＊＊ |
|  | 4 | （tat | ま碚 | 1．1期 | （20） | 1） | 102 | 1.375 | 670 | 15 | 8 83 | 5． 为 $^{\text {a }}$ | 6ast | （13 | 720 |
| Gegretar poctorosent |  | ItI | jut | \％ | ［er | IT | jem | Ier | 1en | mt | m | in： | 䦎 | 用 | 星 |
| Suwamode |  | 16 | m | 4 | － 4 | Wi | m | jer | 160 | $\omega$ | m | （1） | \％ | 14 | $\cdots$ |
| Corap mammin |  | 限 | m | \％ | 皆 | fir | 为 | jer | per | 7ir | m | ＊ | 限 | m | \％ |
| Socreingelamgoonom |  | （6） | （1） | 比 | （4） | \％ | 14 | 1er | 16 | N4 | ${ }^{48}$ | $1 \times$ | 104 | \％ | ＋ |
|  |  | m | \％ | m | fin | \％ | ＊ | ［m | er | ＊ | m | （m） | m | m | 985 |
| Constart | \％ | 6\％ $74=$ | $1054 \mathrm{~F}=$ | Eftis | 7365 | 213 | 5\％ | $5.51{ }^{\prime \prime \prime}$ |  | 或呺 | अ120 | ＊335 | 7173 | 3the | 6035 |
|  | $1 t$ | 200 | 9］ | 100 | 17\％ | 3 mm | 4207 | 137 | 15.88 | 27 F | tim | 213\％ | 129301 | （hifr | 480 |
| Pumber of abs |  | 2427 | 2150 | 31.35 | 23121 | 3197 | 30920 | 3400 | 12172 | 378 |  | 38216 | 17604 | 33.3 | IT 234 |
| 9 ¢ 3 P |  | 014 | 0085 | 1013 | 1063 | Otu | 0305 | 1013 | － 3035 | Qm | 0000 | 1008 | 1055 | Qm | 0.80 |

Table 2．Performance yesterday of firms involved in an U8A today－ $5=5-20082012$

| Performance difference betweeen firms involvedinot irvolved in MBA |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Dep．Var． |  | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS | RSHF＊ | ［RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ |
|  |  | ROA using <br> Pal before <br> tax \％ | ROE using PM before tax $\%$ | ROAusing Ph before tax \％ | ROE using PR before tax $\%$ | ROA using <br> Pll before <br> tax \％ | ROE using PIL before tax $\%$ | ROA using <br> PR belore <br> tax \％ | ROE using PL betore tax． $\%$ | ROA using <br> Pl belore <br> tax \％ | ROE using PIL before tax $\%$ |
| M8A | cose | 0.862 | 16.841 | 0075 | 6.875 | 0.731 | 7．790 | 0905 | $11.265^{\prime \prime}$ | －0．391 | －5．625 |
|  | 12 | ¢fls | 部719 | 189 | 42 T | 0782 | 2397 | $10: 3$ | 6.89 | 1525 | $1{ }^{1} 098$ |
| Cesgrentical pandee csetris |  | 104 | jes： | yes | $m$ | 140 | m9 | jes | yes | 7e8 | 140 |
| Sects cavols |  | 105 | （et | jea | yow | jus | yes： | fas | \％a | pes | pes |
| Consercture cantur |  | 限： | 圌 | pr | jos | ［171 | m0 | y 8 \％ | jer | pelin | yeo |
| Sbek ectange lianeg ceeteda |  | 10d | 相 | ym | m9 | \％0 | 140 | yn | y 5 | \％e8 | 145 |
| Type ciens controls |  | 104 | fez | jea | jow | pas | jes | ¢ma | \％45 | pee | psis |
| Constart | cset | $7.7004^{* *}$ | $41.455^{* *}$ | 6.110 | －7，300 | －2031 | －5．259 | $5567^{* * *}$ | $55.693^{\text {cou }}$ | － 1040 | $34876^{\circ}$ |
| Conslar | ＊＊ | 2.078 | 12.126 | 2001 | 171585 | ＋ 18.8 | 12.35 | 1.522 | 15．274 | 2.214 | 15058 |
| Nurnber of obs |  | 24.201 | 23，610 | 30437 | 29，721 | 31.653 | 30，930 | 34.019 | 33，184 | 37.685 | 36，571 |
| R，sq |  | 0.012 | 0.025 | 0013 | 0.078 | 0.013 | 0.027 | 0.013 | 0076 ： | 0.009 | 0.009 |

## Performance tomorrow of firms involved in an M\&A today

Given what we have seen through this introductory analysis, namely, that our dataset does not tend to confirm without doubts what the literature had shown widely, which means that are necessary initial characteristics so that a company is involved in a merger or an acquisition with others. This fact makes it more complicated our analysis on the effect that an agreement can result in the performance of the company.
If there was a kind of ex-ante selection for which not all companies are potentially suitable to carry out a merger or acquisition agreement with others, either abroad or in Italy, as we said, in order to analyze the effect of the "M\&As treatment", we should ideally analyze the same company in two cases in which it carries out or not the merger, but this is not possible, then we should analyze companies as similar as possible to those who have entered into an agreement, using the technique of matching.
In this sense would be therefore necessary to identify a set of observable variables that constitute the vector $x$ on which this similarity ex-ante and the matching between the treated and untreated, that way it would be possible to analyze the performance difference between the two groups (the treated and untreated) after treatment. This is commonly defined as the average treatment effect on the treated (ATT). So as we have explained in previous chapters, what we did was to estimate a propensity score, the probability that a firm carries out a merger or an acquisition, based on a vector of observable variables X, measured in $t^{*}-1$ for businesses begin to sign the agreement in $t^{*}$. This way we built a control group of firms that did not merge but were similar to those who did merge.
The explanatory variables we used to check on similarities of those companies were dummies to check on size, sector and size class. We used 9 different regressions varying proxies or years.

$$
\text { Prob M\&Astart } t_{i t^{*}}=\alpha+\beta \operatorname{control}_{i\left(t^{*}-1\right)}+\varepsilon_{i\left(t^{*}-1\right)}
$$

Where M\&Astart is a dummy equal to 1 if the i firm reach an agreement at time t; Control is also this time the vector of control variables, such as sector, company size and type class, to detect differences in firms.
In table 3B, placed in Appendix C, we reported the control variables results. What we found is that the size of the company, being Small, Medium or Big size, is significant: being Small has negative effect or not significative, while it is confirmed the importance of being a Medium or (with better results) Big firm to expand (locally or abroad).
The type class variables are always negative and significative for SRL (with one or more person in the company), while we find contrasting results for SPA (with more than one person in the company) and positive results for one-person joint stock company - SPA.
About sectors we can affirm Information and communication, together with Manufacturing, Arts and Electricity have a positive effect.
After the estimation of the propensity score, the observations were then paired with the companies most similar in terms of PS, but that have not carried out later mergers or acquisitions. The control sample so selected did not differ in mean values of the main variables of interest in the sample of the treated. The matching method we used is the Average treatment effect on the treated (ATT or ATET), where the weights used to aggregate outcomes for the matched nonparticipant can be various:

$$
\text { ATT }=1 / N_{1}\left[\sum_{i \epsilon(D=1)} Y_{1, i}-\sum_{j} w(i, j) Y_{0, j}\right]
$$

And the Difference in difference method:

$$
\text { ATT }_{D I D}=1 / N_{M \& a}\left[\sum_{i \in(D=1)}\left(Y_{1 a}-Y_{1 b}\right)_{, i}-\sum_{j} w(i, j)\left(Y_{0 a}-Y_{0 b}\right)_{j}\right]
$$

Where $N_{\text {M\&a }}$ is the number of firms that begin doing $M \& A, Y_{1}$ and $Y_{0}$ are respectively the variation in performance between $t^{*}(a)$ and $t^{*}+s(b)$ of company $i$ that is investing in $M \& A s$ and of $j$ that does not and the weight of j firm associated by matching to the i firm involved in M\&As. More simply: ATT did is the difference between the mean (performance of firms involved in $M \& A$ ) and weighted mean (performance of
companies not involved). This way we obtained an approximation of the difference in performance due to the decision to be involved in an M\&A.
In table 3A we reported the results of the analysis using both PSM (ATT) and Difference in difference model (ATTDID), finding none or contrasting results. The ATT results does not confirm that firms involved in an M\&A shows, 1,3 and 5 year after the deal, better economic results of firms that before the treatment were very similar but that did not performed it the year later. The ATT ${ }_{\text {DID }}$ results either do not confirm the hypothesis.


| Petamaceantilish ismpsy |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| mayEAR |  | 2005 |  | 200 |  | 2015 |  | 2005 |  | 2007 |  | 294 |  | 2009 |  | 290 |  | 2211 |  |
| Las |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | ， |  | 1 |  |
|  |  | P3II | DD | PSU | DID | PSM | D10 | P51 | DO | P3U | DD | P¢M | DID | P！ | D0 | P3 | DD | PSV | CDD |
| Dephar． | N125 |  | K125 | RIGS | RTAS | RTAS | HES |  | R125 |  | रing | R1／${ }^{\text {a }}$ | Fi／45 |  | ｜hat ${ }^{\text {S }}$ | F195 | RİS | KTR | HRAS |
|  |  | prulsing <br> Pl．Strie <br> 在 4 | 解 Pl betbe tax 5 | FOA ssing fll betret酸 5 | FOA asing <br> Flltefor <br> las 5 | ROHisisy <br> Hltekn <br> 通 5 | RCSusisg <br> 肘就噱 <br> 教 | RCALIEN <br>  <br> tis |  Plation tas 5 | kOlising Pl bebre tax 5 | f00 usny Flibetre： tax 3 | ROA wiry <br> Hl betra <br> 国 8 | HOHusict <br> 肌施保 <br> B 4 | ACAusis <br> Pllefow <br> tar 5 | AROusiv Pl there 3as | 80hlism Pladre tax 5 | pol usoy Fluetor tax 5 | fot ising Pltelore lac 5 | RCOHsing Pl tevor ［3 5 |
| ATTM | 4x | 478 | on | 26m | $1{ }^{15}$ | －145 | 4\％ | 480 | 0680 | $73{ }^{\prime \prime}$ |  | ป18 | 樓 | $2{ }^{2} 56$ | Qomf | 6459 | $358{ }^{\circ}$ | 4 A 7 | 1414 |
|  | ＊ | IVI） | 185 | 40 | 19 | 造 | 1989 | 181 | tm |  | titir | 148 | 2 fin | 1887 | 瀶 | ＋880 | ＋5 | ［141 | 231 |
| Narte if cormb Narterifontad |  | ＊ | 且䋛 | $2{ }^{2} 5$ | 2090 | 2\％ | 1 2030 | 3\％ | 29.5 | 227 | 285 | 8 Cl | 云永 | 2936 | $2{ }^{2}$ 䋨 |  | 2794 | 713 | 1 时13 |
|  |  | 14 | 14 | 4 \％ | 9 | 5 3 | 1313 | III | 11 | 17 | fili | 215 | 28 | 150 | 18 | 17 | 17 | 17 | 86 |
| ATTX | 56\％ | $3{ }^{3}$ | 4 38 | 441 | 164 | 458 | 4 489 | ＋69 | 0．48 | 039 | t514 | 2 51 | 123t |  | 24\％ | 160 | 2250＂ | 25\％ | － 143 |
|  | ： | 桎 | 18 | ter | T 5 | ＋120 | （2） | （iv） | 18 | 19 | S14 | कौ才 | 215 | tax | （1）20 | 100 | 15 | 119 | tik |
| Narte to curnis liarte frboyed |  | 21215 | 5130 | 837 | 837 | $3{ }^{3}$ | 3 30120 | 1585 | \％${ }^{\text {感 }}$ | 2 SW | 县严 |  |  | \％${ }^{\text {arem }}$ | 3 H 源 | 8272 | 2 基退 | 盛等 | 1 3530 |
|  |  | 14 | 1 旗 | 4 s | 3 | \％ | 508 | IIT | 115 | 176 | 17 | 215 | 5215 | 158 | 15 | 67 | 18 | 相 | 4 \％ |
| ATT5 | $5 \times$ | 1857 | 618 | 4．31 | 154 | 45 | 3.405 | ＋08 | 215 | $1{ }^{1}$ | 2 ka | $24{ }^{-1}$ | 1010 | \＄488 | 2600 | 1.12 | 2303 | 1112 | 2 203 |
|  | 4 | 139 | 珄碞 | 敝 | gett | 120］ | 1400 | 1 N | 1 NJ | 414 | 17 | 1005 |  | 65 | 110 | 1迷 | 16 | 1 128 | ＋88 |
| Narte at contre Narte allowad |  | n＋94 | T19019 | 3740 | 等317 | $3{ }^{3}$ | 149 |  | K51 | ＝ 46 | \＄34 | 具堪 | 7 3 3 等 | $3{ }^{3}$ I3 | ${ }^{3967}$ | 387 | $2 \mathrm{~B} / \mathrm{R}$ | 可永 | 3 35 |
|  |  | 14 | 1 新 | 4 9 | \％ | 傹 | 3 138 | III | III | 17 | 17 | 245 | 5 | 19 | 15 | 15 | \％隹 | \％ 6 |  |



| Petamazenter libl usimPsy |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 鹊AYEAR |  | 2003 |  | 2004 |  | 2055 |  | 2005 |  | $200 \%$ |  | 298 |  | 2005 |  | 2010 |  | 2111 |  |
| Leg |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  |
|  |  |  |  | PSV | 00 | PSM | D0 | P51 | DO | P54 | 10 | P¢ | CD | P581 | D0 | Psu | D0 | PSV | CD |
| Depliar． |  |  |  | RSM | TST | RST？ | RSther | 2516＇ | 125in | FRIF | risif | RSF？ | Fisp | ［15\％ | ［PSF｜ |  | RSap | RSF | Fका ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
|  |  | ROE using Pl．sdate战\％ | 90Eusidy Pl bator lass | DOE Usity Pl betor酸 5 | FOEE ISM Plublon tax 5 | FCE Pliteve 13． 1 | ROE asm阬tefo摘 | ROE ving Pliture <br>  | poeusig PC．sfre酸 $\%$ | ROEusing Pldetre班范 | FOELSAM Plibetort tax | FOELSMy <br> Plitent tax ${ }^{5}$ | FCE ring Flitule By | ROE asing Pl thfue 1315 | FOE using fladre ＋35 | MOEUST Platre tax 5 | ROEUSEA Flotore 13x $\%$ | FOE LSAM <br> Flthetre tax | FOOE ISMy Pl tever 335 |
| ATM0 | ＊ | 465 | 5 bus | 359 | 315 | $4{ }^{\text {a }}$ | 435 | 2008 | TE85 | 管sal | －－ | 1630］ | $4{ }^{4}$ | $4{ }^{4} 5$ | 1008 | 985 | 3825 | 151\％ | 725 |
|  | ＂ | 104 | triti | tiat | \＄ 6 | （0） | 71ar | 18 | 185 | 108000 | 7511 | 730 | 14. | （1） | $1 \mathrm{H}_{1}$ | 1817 | tisid | tiot | ¢014 |
| Narte sf cortios <br> lante yhased |  | 183湤 | 1 立骩 | 218 | $3{ }^{3}$ | 825 | 2387 | 856 | － 2200 | 20nt | $12 . \pi$ | 3里 | － 835 | 20.18 | 250 | 23＊ | 2ra | 4111 | H／3 |
|  |  | 14 | － 12 | 采 | 1－110 | 偪 | 138 | 117 | T10 | 17 | I $\quad 17$ | IF | － 25 | 158 | 15 | （1） | 隹 | \％ | 76 |
| ATTK | ar | W0．6 | 1－ 120 | 454 | 280 | 4lyer | 5．15 | t＊ | 8 1205 | $25^{20}$ | 100\％ | 20300 | －1－254 | 413： | ＋1\％ | －5800 | Heei | 488 | 12\％ |
|  | 1 | tes | $\pm 1$ ！ | L311 | 130 | 169 | 63： | 2 23 | －1m | $1{ }^{18}$ | s］e | 14 | （17） | 12 | 建 | 2 y | tar | 146 | I事 |
| Nimte ictornth harte ifusud |  | 2799 | 1 P13 | 係碞 | 1 $\mathrm{xam}_{3}$ | 964 | 棌指 | 3愘 |  | 359 | 4 35418 | 3 3生3 | 3 䢘等 |  | $2 \mathrm{Hz5}$ | 38 tin | 3272 | $3{ }^{2} 5$ | 3588 |
|  |  | IH | 4 124 | 年 | 49 | 國 | 138 | III | 偖 | \％ 7 | 1 tif | 211 | 1215 | 150 | 15 | 桹 | 717 | 物 | 56 |
| ATTS | sw | 615 | 153 $\mathrm{IP}^{4}$ | 358 | 1312 |  | （29） | 238 | －4tris |  | － $1174{ }^{-1}$ | 43350 | －236 | 5064 | 1031 | 11／5 ${ }^{\circ}$ | 818 | 710\％ | 305 |
|  | ： | （i） | －2at | 289 | \％ 118 | د10 | 最离 | 1 Li | － 105 | 314 | 5010 | tat | 莫矿 | 151 | tis） | 597 | 1400 | 159 | 6\％ |
| Finte il cortso Nirte ylasked |  | 2 k 18 | 而何 | 33979 | ，333\％ | $3 \times 15$ | $3{ }^{3}$ | W84 | 1 5橉 | E49 | \＃W\％ | 35： |  | 3 W 50 | 366\％ | 3 m | 恶不 | 75\％ | 313 |
|  |  | 14 | 191 | \％ | ）m | 38 | 138 | 1II | T10 | 旤 | 17 | 315 | 5215 | 1580 | 1580 | 13 | 13 | \％ | 34 |


|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| （ Performance ater HEA usng PSU |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M\＆A YE |  | 2003 |  | 2004 |  | 2005 |  | 2005 |  | 2007 |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  |
| Lag |  | 3 |  | 3 |  | 3 |  | 3 |  | 3 |  | 3 |  | 3 |  |
|  |  | PSM | DID | PSM | DO | PSM | DID | PSIM | DID | PSM | DPD | PSM | DID | PSIM | DID |
| Dep．Var． |  | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RIAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS |
|  |  | ROA usng Pit before tax $N$ | ROA using Pl bebre tax 5 | ROA using Pll belore tar \％ | ROAusng Pil before tax 部 | ROA using PI bebre tax $1 /$ | ROA using Pis belore tair \％ | ROA using PIL before tax of | ROA using Pli before $\operatorname{tax} 5$ | POA using Pl belore tain \＆ | ROA uang PIL before tax \％ | ROA using Plibefore tax | ROA using PA：belore tar 5 | ROAA using <br> Pll before <br> tax \％ | ROA usng Pl before $\operatorname{tax} \mathrm{K}$ |
| ATTND | Cod | －4．516 | 178 | 4395 | －621 | －1588 | 1．155 | －1 tot | 1.554 | 4204 | 4 （1） | $3415{ }^{\circ}$ | 3209 | 1．4．3 | ． 3.54 |
|  | ＊ | f． 3 m | 123 | 1588 | 107 | （23t | 8368 | 1500 | \％ | 276 |  | 2 源 | 230 | 1695 | $50 \% 7$ |
| Number of controls Nurber of trested |  | 16.814 | 12.869 | 25.002 | 20，511 | 20.173 | 21．303 | 25，360 | 22.126 | 23003 | 24.821 | 2070 | 26962 | 12，171 | 11，260 |
|  |  | 14 | 104 | 93 | 15 | 138 | 138 | W7 | 185 | 176 | 88 | 215 | 215 | 551 | 158 |
| ATTK | （9\％） | 046 | 1726 | 481 | ． 6424 | 1659 | －1497 | －1．61900 | 0.585 | 4809 | 1432 | 1985＊ | ＋1342 | 12012 | $2755^{\prime \prime}$ |
|  | 12 | 070 | 148） | 1489 | 1131 | 23 | 1784 | 070 | $1{ }^{1}$ | 118 | 1．40］ | T 60 | 4.48 | 107 | 15 |
| Murber of corituls Number of trealed |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | 32151 | 32.197 | 35317 | 36，317 | 30478 | $38 \mathrm{AT3}$ | 35354 | 36854 | 3599 | 35．941 | 39.950 | 39.89 | 33.636 | 37.676 |
|  |  | 14 | 104 | 38 | 15 | 138 | t39 | 189 | 185 | 176 | 1015 | 215 | 215 | 158 | 158 |
| ATTS | Later | ． 0.275 | 2247 | －1．07 | ＋168 | 0.685 | Q902 | ＋1．117 | 1501 | －0078 | 4321 | $389 \%$ | －0203 | 3 K 2 m | －0．258 |
|  | 12 | 0.70 | 2317 | ＋78 | TED | 1351 | 150 | ＋1711 | 1301 | 868 | 2828 | $\mathrm{f}_{5} \mathrm{IST}$ | 1 m | 1.157 | f． 78 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Number of coritris Number of tredted |  | 72.17 | 32197 | 35317 | 7317 | 3178 | 37.76 | 35354 | 35854 | 3599 | 5596 | 3859 | 3769 | 31505 | 35535 |
|  |  | 15 | 104 | \％ | \＃ | 138 | 138 | 1\％ | 185 | 156 | 176 | 215 | 215 | 158 | 158 |

Tabie 3A. Performance tompriow at ferns that could be meded in an USA ioday- $5=1 ; \xi=3 ; \xi=5$


Tabie 3A. Performance tomorrow of firms that could be involved in an M\&A today - $s=1 ; s=3 ; s=5$

| Table 3A. Performance tomorrow of firms that could be involved in an M\&A today - $5=1 ; s=3 ; 5=5$ <br> Performance after MBA using PSM |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| M\&A YEAR |  | 2003 |  | 2004 |  | 2005 |  | 2006 |  | 2007 |  |
| Lag |  | 5 |  | 5 |  | 5 |  | 5 |  | 5 |  |
|  |  | PSM | DID | PSM | DID | PSM | DID | PSM | DID | PSM | DID |
| Dop.Var. |  | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS | RTAS |
|  |  | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROA using P/L before $\operatorname{tax} \%$ | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROA using Pl betore tax \% | ROA using PA. before tax \% | ROA using Pll betore tax \% | ROA using PRL before tax \% | ROA using Pll before tax \% |
| ATTND | seet | -4635 | 0.462 | 0.163 | -0 189 | -1937 | -0 185 | -1 805** | 0.688 | 2074 | 2.761 |
|  | ze | 4.797 | 1396 | 178 | + 505 | +647 | tath | 0.867 | f.107 | 2 A1月5 | 1060 |
| Nurnber of contrats |  | 18,305 | 12,598 | 25,571 | 19.703 | 27,984 | 22.149 | 25.621 | 20,654 | 9.244 | 8.143 |
| Number of treated |  | 104 | 104 | 99 | 99 | 138 | 138 | 187 | 187 | 176 | 176 |
| ATTK | noser | 0.125 | 0.611 | $-1.046$ | -0.332 | -2627w | -0.762 | -2.069* | 0.042 | -3.110 | -3.129* |
|  | s.e. | 4.535 | 2030 | + \% Ca | 2.0711 | Q ant | 5.126 | 1.207 | 0.871 | 2.038 | 1.1095 |
| Number of controls |  | 32.197 | 32,197 | 35,317 | 35317 | 35,479 | 32.478 | 35,854 | 35,864 | 35.949 | 35,949 |
| Number of treated |  | 104 | 104 | 99 | 99 | 138 | 138 | 187 | 187 | 176 | 176 |
| ATTS | ooer | -3. 441 | 0.705 | -0.697 | 0.446 | -2.184 | -0.243 | -1.565 | 0.557 | 2.594 | -3.731 |
|  | = | $3+1$ | 20s5 | t 038 | 0,444 | T. 6.45 | 2355 | Q 9a? | 3103 | 4.343 | 2146 |
| Number of controls |  | 32.137 | 32.197 | 35,317 | 35.317 | 38,478 | 38.478 | 35,854 | 35,854 | 36.949 | 35.949 |
| Number of treated |  | 104 | 104 | 99 | 99 | 138 | 138 | 187 | 187 | 176 | 176 |



## Data analysis using PSM

In this last section we wanted to give a deeper view on data after the identification of a propensity score that make possible the analysis of the performance difference between the two groups (treated and untreated).
So as we have explained in previous chapters, what we did was to estimate a propensity score, the probability that a firm carries out a merger or an acquisition, based on a vector of observable variables $X$, measured in $t^{*}-1$ for businesses begin to sign the agreement in $t^{*}$. This way we built a control group of firms that did not merge but were similar to those who did merge.
What follows are data on the two groups, divided for blocks that vary between years. The number of blocks for each year ensures that the mean propensity score is not different for treated and controls in each blocks. We used all propensity scores where the balancing property is satisfied.

Table 4-2003 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

|  | Dalus using PSu: | Treated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 1 |  |  |  |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 8 | 1 |  |  |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 4 | 27 | 4 | 2 |  |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 2 | 7 | 20 | 22 | 6 |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | Block | Block |
| 4 | 5 |  |  |  |
| 1835 |  |  |  |  |
| 9472 | 171 |  |  |  |
| 5371 | 6621 | 413 | 111 |  |
| 3837 | 854 | 2007 | 1323 | 182 |

Table 4-2003 Data analysis using PSM: type class

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA | 6 | 21 | 22 | 5 | 3 | 5300 | 5368 | 2233 | 269 | 66 |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 4 |  |  |  |  | 8854 |  |  |  |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili | 3 | 5 |  |  |  | 5115 | 505 | 56 |  |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA | 2 | 9 | 2 | 19 | 3 | 1246 | 1773 | 131 | 1165 | 116 |

Table 4-2003 Data analysis using PSM: sector

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | Block $2$ | Block | Block | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| Sector | Accommodation and food service activiti | 1 |  |  |  |  | 330 | 89 | 31 | 14 |  |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | 2 | 1 |  | 1 | 2 | 668 | 102 | 152 | 94 | 62 |
|  | Agriculture, forestry and fishing |  |  |  | 1 |  | 204 | 34 | 37 | 12 | 2 |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  | 3 |  |  | 130 | 37 | 7 | 5 |  |
|  | Construction | 1 |  | 2 | 6 |  | 2098 | 570 | 77 | 233 |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities |  | 2 |  |  |  | 678 | 349 |  |  |  |
|  | Information and communication |  | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 424 | 98 | 203 | 102 | 118 |
|  | Manufacturing | 6 | 19 | 7 | 10 |  | 7122 | 4305 | 707 | 471 |  |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical |  | 5 | 4 | 1 |  | 1573 | 385 | 471 | 172 |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities | 4 | 2 |  |  |  | 1929 | 179 | 350 | 116 |  |
|  | Transportation and storage |  | 2 | 2 | 2 |  | 714 | 295 | 124 | 82 |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen |  | 1 | 2 |  |  | 277 | 166 | 45 | 17 |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of $m$ | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 |  | 4367 | 1037 | 216 | 116 |  |

Table 4-2004 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

## Treated

|  | - | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 1 |  | 4 |  |  |  |  | 2647 | 533 | 1146 | 143 | 32 |  |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 1 | 6 | 8 |  | 2 |  |  | 4198 | 4739 | 2296 | 410 | 118 |  |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 2 | 6 | 7 | 13 | 8 | 1 |  | 1360 | 2513 | 2356 | 3965 | 1219 | 107 |  |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) |  |  | 5 | 12 | 9 | 11 | 3 |  | 618 | 2979 | 1865 | 1471 | 547 | 55 |

Table 4-2004 Data analysis using PSM: type class

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \end{array}$ | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{gathered}$ | Block <br> 7 |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA |  | 5 | 13 | 20 | 8 | 1 |  |  | 2271 | 4269 | 4532 | 1080 | 71 |  |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 4 | 5 | 2 | 1 |  |  |  | 6457 | 4345 | 1730 | 348 | 51 |  |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili |  | 1 | 5 | 3 | 1 |  |  | 1748 | 1714 | 2018 | 374 | 46 |  |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA |  | 1 | 4 | 1 | 10 | 11 | 3 |  | 73 | 760 | 1129 | 1663 | 583 | 55 |

Table 4-2004 Data analysis using PSM: sector

| Table | - | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ | Block 7 |
|  | Administrative and support service acti |  |  | 2 | 1 |  |  |  | 188 | 299 | 279 | 204 | 156 |  |  |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  | 74 | 63 | 96 | 21 | 5 |  |
|  | Education |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 14 | 8 | 11 | 7 | 1 |  |  |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 97 | 410 | 54 | 66 |  |  |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities |  | 1 | 1 |  |  |  |  | 22 | 641 | 282 | 82 |  |  |  |
|  | Information and communication |  |  |  |  | 5 | 2 | 2 |  |  | 207 | 198 | 375 | 168 | 52 |
|  | Manufacturing |  | 5 | 9 | 15 | 11 | 10 |  |  | 4415 | 2290 | 3959 | 1731 | 471 |  |
|  | Mining and quarrying |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  | 20 | 15 | 53 | 10 | 3 |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical | 1 | 3 | 4 | 2 |  |  |  | 730 | 250 | 1229 | 563 | 172 |  |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities |  |  | 4 | 1 |  |  |  | 861 | 125 | 1786 | 383 | 116 |  |  |
|  | Transportation and storage |  |  | 2 | 3 | 1 |  |  | 675 | 247 | 401 | 211 | 82 |  |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  | 230 | 125 | 203 | 77 | 17 |  |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of m | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 |  |  | 5388 | 1809 | 1951 | 522 | 116 |  |  |

Table 4-2005 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 3 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 10 | 3 |  | 1 |  |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 8 | 24 | 15 |  | 1 | 1 |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 2 | 6 | 20 | 24 | 19 | 1 |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{array}{c}\text { Block } \\ 1\end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{cl}\text { lock } \\ 2\end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{cl}\text { Block } \\ 3\end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{cl}\text { Block } \\ 4\end{array}$ | Block |  |
| 5 |  |  |  |  |  |$)$

Treated

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA | 8 | 25 | 20 | 11 | 1 | 1 |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 8 |  |  | 1 |  |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili | 7 | 4 |  |  |  |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA |  | 4 | 15 | 13 | 19 | 1 |


| Ulock |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block | Block | Block | Block | Block |  |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 |
| 5809 | 5215 | 1583 | 775 | 26 | 7 |
| 13893 |  | 25 | 11 |  |  |
| 4924 | 1638 |  | 21 | 10 |  |
| 410 | 1047 | 1866 | 710 | 497 | 11 |

Table 4-2005 Data analysis using PSM: sector

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block $1$ | $\begin{array}{c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{gathered}$ | Block $1$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | Block | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| Sector | Accommodation and food service activiti |  | 2 |  |  |  |  | 406 | 112 | 18 | 31 | 14 |  |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |  |  | 716 | 200 | 148 | 62 |  |  |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 2 | 1 | 2 | 74 | 17 | 25 | 72 | 48 | 18 |
|  | Construction | 2 | 1 | 3 |  |  |  | 2174 | 77 | 172 | 61 |  |  |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi |  |  | 1 | 2 |  |  | 448 | 224 | 71 | 26 |  |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities |  | 2 |  |  |  |  | 678 | 267 | 82 |  |  |  |
|  | Information and communication | 3 | 3 | 7 | 1 |  |  | 536 | 244 | 168 | 52 |  |  |
|  | Manufacturing | 10 | 12 | 11 | 10 | 19 |  | 7035 | 3629 | 1024 | 707 | 471 |  |
|  | Mining and quarrying | 1 | 1 |  |  |  |  | 53 | 35 | 10 | 3 |  |  |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical |  | 4 | 4 | 2 |  |  | 1587 | 622 | 563 | 172 |  |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities | 2 | 2 |  | 1 |  |  | 2054 | 718 | 383 | 116 |  |  |
|  | Transportation and storage |  | 3 | 2 | 2 |  |  | 1018 | 305 | 211 | 82 |  |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen |  |  | 1 |  |  |  | 395 | 163 | 77 | 17 |  |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of $m$ | 4 | 2 | 5 | 4 |  |  | 7862 | 1286 | 522 | 116 |  |  |

Table 4-2006 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

| Taber | - | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 5 | 5 |  |  |  |  |  | 4667 | 426 | 114 | 39 | 40 | 3 |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 10 | 9 | 4 |  | 2 |  |  | 6355 | 2291 | 398 | 44 | 70 | 12 |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 7 | 21 | 17 | 1 | 19 | 2 |  | 4546 | 2888 | 3951 | 55 | 1294 | 113 |  |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 3 | 5 | 1 | 24 | 26 | 24 | 2 | 2365 | 1975 | 413 | 1519 | 1636 | 598 | 52 |

Table 4-2006 Data analysis using PSM: type class

## Treated

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block <br> 1 | Block | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \end{array}$ |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA | 7 | 18 | 11 | 23 | 21 | 5 |  |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 11 | 1 |  | 1 |  |  |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili | 7 | 12 | 2 | 1 |  | 1 |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA |  | 9 | 9 |  | 26 | 20 | 2 |

Untreated

| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | Block <br> 4 | Block <br> 5 | Block <br> 6 | Block <br> 7 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 3603 | 4031 | 3380 | 1463 | 1028 | 73 |  |
| 10576 | 393 | 51 | 11 |  |  |  |
| 3719 | 2329 | 378 | 21 | 212 | 10 |  |
| 35 | 827 | 1067 | 162 | 1800 | 643 | 52 |

Table 4-2006 Data analysis using PSM: sector

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 7 \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| Sector | Accommodation and food service activiti | 1 |  |  | 1 |  |  |  | 311 | 86 | 37 | 49 | 14 |  |  |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | 1 | 2 |  |  | 1 |  |  | 515 | 213 | 148 |  | 62 |  |  |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 1 | 1 | 2 |  | 49 | 50 | 11 | 17 | 84 | 43 |  |
|  | Construction | 4 | 2 | 1 | 3 |  |  |  | 1831 | 635 | 124 | 172 | 61 |  |  |
|  | Education |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 22 | 7 | 5 | 2 | 1 |  |  |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi |  | 3 |  | 1 | 3 |  |  | 154 | 214 | 57 | 75 | 243 | 26 |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  |  | 684 | 282 |  | 82 |  |  |  |
|  | Human health and social work activities |  |  | 1 | 1 | 1 |  |  | 105 | 50 | 100 | 13 | 65 | 13 |  |
|  | Information and communication | 1 |  | 2 |  | 3 | 6 | 52 | 210 | 96 | 207 | 15 | 252 | 168 | 2 |
|  | Manufacturing | 8 | 10 | 13 |  | 32 | 18 |  | 4415 | 2,62 | 3611 | 18 | 1731 | 471 |  |
|  | Other service activities |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 32 | 30 | 26 |  | 24 | 5 |  |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical |  | 5 |  | 6 |  |  |  | 1411 | 668 | 92 | 471 | 172 |  |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities | 4 | 3 |  | 3 |  |  |  | 1839 | 805 | 33 | 350 | 116 |  |  |
|  | Transportation and storage | 1 | 5 |  | 5 | 3 |  |  | 721 | 315 | 87 | 124 | 82 |  |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen | 1 |  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  | 281 | 168 | 32 | 45 | 17 |  |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of $m$ | 3 | 7 | 4 | 2 | 3 |  |  | 5353 | 1340 | 306 | 216 | 116 |  |  |

Table 4-2007 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block $1$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{gathered}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 6 | 4 | 1 |  |  |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 15 | 3 | 1 |  |  |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 10 | 19 | 17 | 17 | 3 |  |
|  | Big firms ( 250 and more empl.) |  | 8 | 18 | 5 | 40 | 9 |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | Block <br> 4 | Block <br> 5 | Block <br> 6 |
| 4572 | 632 | 80 | 37 | 14 |  |
| 8547 | 588 | 62 | 49 |  |  |
| 4379 | 3011 | 3819 | 1313 | 306 |  |
| 2055 | 1123 | 2536 | 536 | 2142 | 148 |

Table 4-2007 Data analysis using PSM: type class
Treated

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block $1$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA | 7 | 17 | 31 | 1 | 18 | 3 |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 11 | 4 |  |  |  |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili | 10 | 8 | 4 | 6 | 1 |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA | 3 | 5 | 2 | 15 | 24 | 6 |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | llock <br> 3 | Block |  |  |  |
| 4 | Block | Block |  |  |  |  |
| 6 |  |  |  |  |  |  |$|$| 5181 | 2496 | 4634 | 120 | 1083 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 10483 | 560 | 51 |  |  |
| 3319 | 1519 | 1213 | 546 | 91 |
| 570 | 779 | 599 | 1269 | 1288 |

Table 4-2007 Data analysis using PSM: sector

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | Block $4$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{gathered}$ | Block 1 | Block 2 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | Block | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
|  | Accommodation and food service activiti |  | 3 |  |  |  | 1 | 215 | 128 | 67 | 71 | 86 | 14 |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | 2 | 2 |  | 1 | 1 |  | 339 | 361 | 13 | 117 | 156 |  |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 1 |  |  | 101 | 73 | 13 | 18 | 5 |  |
|  | Construction | 2 | 5 | 1 |  |  |  | 1896 | 694 | 172 |  | 61 |  |
|  | Education | 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 23 | 6 | 7 |  | 1 |  |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi |  | 2 | 1 |  | 2 |  | 223 | 240 | 60 | 180 | 66 |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities | 1 | 3 |  |  |  |  | 523 | 464 |  | 82 |  |  |
|  | Human health and social work activities | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 |  | 101 | 25 | 130 |  | 77 | 13 |
| Sector | Information and communication |  | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 8 | 136 | 145 | 133 | 155 | 313 | 118 |
|  | Manufacturing | 10 | 6 | 14 | 18 | 29 |  | 5878 | 1487 | 3046 | 1277 | 1178 |  |
|  | Mining and quarrying |  |  |  | 1 |  |  | 25 | 17 | 5 | 35 | 16 | 3 |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical | 4 | 2 | 6 |  | 2 |  | 1477 | 339 | 826 |  | 172 |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities | 1 | 3 | 4 |  |  |  | 1881 | 233 | 913 |  | 116 |  |
|  | Transportation and storage | 2 | 1 | 4 | 1 |  |  | 771 | 218 | 258 |  | 82 |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen |  | 2 | 1 |  |  |  | 293 | 139 | 94 |  | 17 |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of $m$ | 7 | 4 | 4 | 4 |  |  | 5670 | 785 | 760 |  | 116 |  |

Table 4-2008 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

| - | - | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | Block $4$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 2 | 1 | 11 | 1 |  |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 6 | 11 | 8 |  | 2 |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 3 | 6 | 14 | 31 | 30 | 5 |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 1 | 4 | 9 | 19 | 35 | 16 |

Treated


Untreated

| Block | Block | Block |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | Block | Block | Block |
|  | a |  |  |  |  |
| 2385 | 722 | 2072 | 386 | 30 |  |
| 5954 | 3423 | 2769 | 406 | 46 |  |
| 2079 | 2108 | 2819 | 4601 | 1334 | 113 |
| 246 | 2050 | 1105 | 3072 | 1711 | 528 |

Untreated

| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | Block <br> 4 | Block <br> 5 | Block <br> 6 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 360 | 2857 | 4787 | 4658 | 973 |  |
| 10084 | 3930 | 429 | 77 |  |  |
| 49 | 109 | 176 | 78 | 17 |  |
| 171 | 1326 | 2714 | 2164 | 400 |  |
|  | 81 | 659 | 1488 | 1731 | 641 |

Table 4-2008 Data analysis using PSM: sector

## Treated

|  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Accommodation and food service activiti |  |  |  | 1 | 1 |  |
| Administrative and support service acti |  |  |  | 5 | 1 |  |
| Agriculture, forestry and fishing |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |
| Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 2 |  |  |
| Construction |  | 3 | 5 |  |  |  |
| Education |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi | 2 | 4 | 5 | 3 |  |  |
| Financial and insurance activities | 1 | 2 | 1 |  |  |  |
| Human health and social work activities |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |
| Information and communication |  |  |  | 1 | 9 | 5 |
| Manufacturing | 3 | 3 | 9 | 21 | 48 | 15 |
| Other service activities |  |  |  |  | 1 | 1 |
| Professional, scientific and technical | 1 | 3 | 10 | 4 | 3 |  |
| Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Real estate activities |  |  | 3 | 7 |  |  |
| Transportation and storage | 2 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 |  |
| Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen | 1 | 1 |  | 1 |  |  |
| Wholesale and retail trade; repair of m | 2 | 4 | 5 | 4 | 3 |  |

## Untreated

| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | Block <br> 4 | Block <br> 5 | Block <br> 6 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 164 | 106 | 127 | 86 | 14 |  |
| 347 | 248 | 272 | 232 | 62 |  |
| 99 | 76 | 109 | 30 | 2 |  |
| 49 | 25 | 65 | 84 | 31 | 5 |
| 1134 | 1239 | 469 | 138 |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 103 | 180 | 225 | 250 | 26 |  |
| 387 | 219 | 464 | 82 |  |  |
| 97 | 25 | 134 | 79 | 13 |  |
|  | 81 | 200 | 151 | 426 | 154 |
| 2040 | 1766 | 2412 | 4205 | 1988 | 471 |
| 520 | 8 | 24 | 27 | 56 | 11 |
| 501 | 720 | 888 | 172 |  |  |
| 642 | 804 | 712 | 1002 | 116 |  |
| 564 | 309 | 432 | 291 | 82 |  |
| 194 | 151 | 200 | 100 | 17 |  |
| 4324 | 2365 | 2199 | 820 | 116 |  |

Table 4-2009 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

Treated

|  |  | ated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block $1$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 1 | 3 | 6 | 2 | 2 |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 3 | 13 | 6 | 2 |  |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 3 | 2 | 37 | 13 | 7 | 1 |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 3 |  | 7 | 39 | 7 | 1 |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | Block <br> 4 | Block | Block |
| 6 |  |  |  |  |  |$|$| 2560 | 1162 | 1509 | 139 | 99 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 5643 | 5560 | 1093 | 251 | 12 |
| 3461 | 299 | 6774 | 2018 | 409 |
| 2339 | 204 | 1996 | 3663 | 382 |

Table 4-2009 Data analysis using PSM: type class
Treated

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA |  | 9 | 32 | 27 | 11 | 2 |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 10 | 3 |  |  |  |  |
|  | Limited liability consortium |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili |  | 6 | 15 | 3 | 2 |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA |  |  | 8 | 26 | 3 |  |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | Block <br> 4 | Block <br> 5 | Block <br> 6 |
| 42 | 3824 | 6399 | 2843 | 452 | 63 |
| 13649 | 503 | 262 | 11 |  |  |
| 133 | 189 | 75 | 18 |  |  |
|  | 2636 | 3368 | 278 | 222 |  |
| 179 | 73 | 1268 | 2921 | 228 |  |

Table 4-2009 Data analysis using PSM: sector

| Table 4-2009 |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Block 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ | Block $1$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
| Sector | Accommodation and food service activiti |  |  | 1 |  |  |  | 234 | 104 | 134 |  |  |  |
|  | Administrative and support service acti |  |  | 2 | 3 |  |  | 350 | 219 | 271 | 321 |  |  |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 1 | 1 | 1 |  | 49 | 50 | 57 | 80 | 11 |
|  | Construction |  | 4 | 3 | 1 |  |  | 1204 | 659 | 884 | 233 |  |  |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi |  | 1 | 2 | 3 | 3 |  |  | 91 | 131 | 199 | 337 |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities | 1 |  | 3 | 1 |  |  | 401 | 58 | 380 | 364 |  |  |
|  | Human health and social work activities |  | 1 |  |  | 2 |  | 16 | 81 | 29 | 144 | 78 |  |
|  | Information and communication |  | 1 |  | 1 | 9 | 1 |  | 136 | 199 | 246 | 379 | 52 |
|  | Manufacturing | 3 | 5 | 16 | 30 |  |  | 4065 | 2159 | 4456 | 2202 |  |  |
|  | Other service activities |  |  |  |  | 1 |  | 12 | 35 | 10 | 46 | 28 |  |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical | 3 | 1 | 8 | 7 |  |  | 968 | 365 | 933 | 735 |  |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities |  | 1 | 7 |  |  |  | 1300 | 318 | 1159 | 499 |  |  |
|  | Transportation and storage | 1 | 1 | 4 | 5 |  |  | 618 | 312 | 455 | 293 |  |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen |  |  | 1 | 1 |  |  | 217 | 135 | 216 | 94 |  |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of m | 2 | 3 | 9 | 3 |  |  | 4618 | 2504 | 2064 | 638 |  |  |

Table 4-2010 Data analysis using PSM: firm size

|  | 崖 | Treated |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms (1/9 empl.) | 6 |  |  |  |  | 4904 | 34 |  |  |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 19 |  |  |  |  | 12247 | 91 |  |  |  |
|  | Medium firms ( $50 / 249 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 18 | 25 | 19 | 7 |  | 5598 | 4883 | 1728 | 388 |  |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) | 11 | 4 | 33 | 25 | 12 | 4107 | 356 | 2208 | 1526 | 202 |

Table 4-2010 Data analysis using PSM: type class

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block $1$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | Block $4$ | Block $5$ |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA | 12 | 26 | 30 | 7 | 9 |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 21 |  | 3 |  |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili | 18 | 1 |  | 2 |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA | 3 | 2 | 19 | 23 | 3 |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block <br> 1 | Block <br> 2 | Block <br> 3 | lock <br> 4 | lock <br> 5 |
| 5786 | 4923 | 2185 | 370 | 106 |
| 13702 | 26 | 111 |  |  |
| 6130 | 198 | 12 | 201 |  |
| 1238 | 217 | 1628 | 1343 | 96 |
|  |  |  |  |  |


|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 1 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{array}$ |
| Sector | Administrative and support service acti | 1 | 3 |  | 3 |  |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 2 |  |
|  | Construction | 6 | 2 | 2 |  |  |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi |  |  | 2 | 3 | 3 |
|  | Financial and insurance activities | 3 | 3 |  |  |  |
|  | Human health and social work activities | 1 |  |  | 2 |  |
|  | Information and communication |  |  | 1 | 3 | 9 |
|  | Manufacturing | 23 | 10 | 28 | 13 |  |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical | 4 | 1 | 7 | 2 |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities | 2 | 2 | 1 |  |  |
|  | Transportation and storage | 3 | 3 | 4 | 2 |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen |  |  | 3 | 1 |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of $m$ | 11 | 5 | 4 | 1 |  |


| Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Block | Block | Block | Block | Block |  |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 |  |
| 755 | 161 | 54 | 156 |  |  |
| 153 | 47 |  | 54 | 5 |  |
| 2174 | 77 | 172 | 61 |  |  |
| 350 | 76 | 60 | 217 | 66 |  |
| 788 | 282 |  | 82 |  |  |
| 141 | 15 | 112 | 65 | 13 |  |
| 378 | 148 | 51 | 305 | 118 |  |
| 7618 | 3046 | 1731 | 471 |  |  |
| 1916 | 293 | 563 | 172 |  |  |
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2626 | 146 | 383 | 116 |  |  |
| 1115 | 208 | 211 | 82 |  |  |
| 424 | 134 | 77 | 17 |  |  |
| 8417 | 731 | 522 | 116 |  |  |

## $\underline{2011}$

| Table 4-2011 | Data analysis using PSM: firm size |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | Block 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
| Firm size | Micro firms ( $1 / 9 \mathrm{empl}$.) | 4 | 2 |  |  |  |  | 4983 | 369 | 11 | 1 |  |  |
|  | Small firms (10/49 empl.) | 13 | 10 | 10 | 1 |  |  | 8085 | 3719 | 1117 | 56 | 1 |  |
|  | Medium firms (50/249 empl.) | 10 | 29 | 21 | 1 | 2 |  | 4483 | 6067 | 1844 | 202 | 119 | 5 |
|  | Big firms (250 and more empl.) |  | 9 | 28 | 46 | 6 | 2 | 176 | 2515 | 3407 | 2250 | 76 | 52 |

Table 4-2011 Data analysis using PSM: type class

Treated

|  |  | Treated |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block <br> 1 | Block 2 | Block <br> 3 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | Block 5 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{gathered}$ | Block 1 | Block 2 | Block 3 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{gathered}$ |
| Type class | Joint stock company - SPA | 4 | 32 | 19 | 19 | 6 |  | 1812 | 8855 | 1535 | 1167 | 79 |  |
|  | Limited liability company - SRL | 15 | 11 |  | 1 |  |  | 12123 | 2650 | 4 | 71 | 3 |  |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili | 8 | 4 | 13 | 1 |  |  | 3740 | 792 | 2098 | 59 |  |  |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA |  | 3 | 27 | 27 | 2 | 2 | 52 | 373 | 2742 | 1212 | 114 | 57 |

Table 4-2011 Data analysis using PSM: sector

|  | Dataly | Treated |  |  |  |  |  | Untreated |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Block 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 3 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 4 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 5 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ | Block <br> 1 | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 2 \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 3 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Block } \\ 4 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c\|} \hline \text { Block } \\ 5 \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{\|c} \hline \text { Block } \\ 6 \end{array}$ |
| Sector | Accommodation and food service activiti |  | 2 |  |  |  |  | 336 | 124 | 82 | 14 |  |  |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | 1 | 1 |  |  |  |  | 697 | 148 | 62 |  |  |  |
|  | Agriculture, forestry and fishing | 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 234 | 88 | 31 | 5 |  |  |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation |  |  |  | 1 | 2 |  | 25 | 88 | 64 | 59 | 18 |  |
|  | Construction | 4 | 5 | 2 |  |  |  | 1968 | 767 | 521 | 61 |  |  |
|  | Education |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  | 4 | 19 | 10 | 5 |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi | 2 | 4 | 9 |  |  |  | 296 | 189 | 258 | 26 |  |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities |  | 4 | 2 | 3 |  |  | 257 | 403 | 194 | 349 |  |  |
|  | Information and communication |  | 2 | 4 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 55 | 195 | 235 | 295 | 168 | 52 |
|  | Manufacturing | 6 | 21 | 19 | 26 |  |  | 4492 | 5607 | 1589 | 1178 |  |  |
|  | Professional, scientific and technical | 3 | 5 | 4 | 5 |  |  | 979 | 901 | 892 | 172 |  |  |
|  | Public administration and defence |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities |  |  | 5 |  |  |  | 1213 | 987 | 955 | 116 |  |  |
|  | Transportation and storage | 2 |  | 5 | 2 |  |  | 792 | 434 | 308 | 82 |  |  |
|  | Water supply; sewerage, waste managemen |  | 1 | 3 |  |  |  | 277 | 252 | 106 | 17 |  |  |
|  | Wholesale and retail trade; repair of m | 8 | 5 | 6 | 9 |  |  | 6106 | 2487 | 1077 | 116 |  |  |

As explained before, in order to answer the question about what is the difference between the firm that was involved in an M\&A during the time considered and a firm that wasn't; we considered a treatment evaluation and estimated the average effects of a program or treatment on the outcome of interest.

Here we wanted to represent in graphs the evolution of ROA of firms involved in merger and acquisitions, comparing those firms with other enterprises as much similar as possible, but that did not participate in a deal that very year, and for this reason we divided firms in two groups (treated and not treated) how resulted using the method of the Propensity Score Matching (PSM), namely calculating the probability of receiving the treatment, taking into account the effects of different observed characteristics.

In the table we can see the blocks of pscore we found using PSM, for 2007.
The first graph represents the mean ROA of companies that perform better (inferior block of pscore 0.025) in 2007 and analyses their evolution over time distinguishing between firms involved in a merger or an acquisition in that year (red line) and other companies not involved but with similar results in terms of probability of being involved in an M\&A (blue line). That means that, given the value of the propensity score, we had 6 block of firms, all balanced between treated and not treated firms, with 6 mean values of ROA, and in this figure we took in analysis the mean ROA of the upper block of firms. The central value represented by the horizontal axis defines the year in which the deals were signed. The vertical axis displays the average ROA of the firms, from 3 year before to 3 years after the sign.
We can observe that after the deal the firms involved face a decrease in growth of ROA in average, not observed in the firms not involved in deals. Both kinds of companies show the effect of 2008 crisis, but enterprises that were involved in M\&As seems to better recover after that.
We replicate the same analysis using different years and block of firms, finding various results.
In graph 2 we took in analysis 2006, with upper block (above, graph 2) and second block (below, graph 3). In the first case, firms behave very different: treated firms face a decrease of ROA during the year preceding the merge, but after it they have a strong recover.
In the third graph, considering the same year but with firms that have in mean less high results in ROA, we note a constant growth or a less strong de-growth of ROA for firms involved in M\&As, even when similar companies face a not efficient year.
In graph 4 we analyzed 2008 upper class: before the deal, even with less high ROA results, firms that will be involved in M\&As shows a two years story of growth. Both type of companies, treated and not treated, decrease after the deal, probably because of the economic crisis, but firms treated seems to better perform in the long run.

|  | $\mathbf{2 0 0 7}$ |  |  |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Inferior <br> of <br> blockof <br> pscore | Non <br> treated | Treated | Total |
| .0004993 | 19,553 | 31 | $\mathbf{1 9 , 5 8 4}$ |
| .003125 | 5,354 | 34 | $\mathbf{5 , 3 8 8}$ |
| .00625 | 6,497 | 37 | $\mathbf{6 , 5 3 4}$ |
| .009375 | 1,935 | 22 | $\mathbf{1 , 9 5 7}$ |
| .0125 | 2,462 | 43 | $\mathbf{2 , 5 0 5}$ |
| .025 | 148 | $\mathbf{9}$ | $\mathbf{1 5 7}$ |
| Total | $\mathbf{3 5 , 9 4 9}$ | $\mathbf{1 7 6}$ | $\mathbf{3 6 , 1 2 5}$ |






## Conclusions

The objective of this paper is to understand how mergers and acquisitions affect the ability to create value of Italian companies. The empirical literature on M\&As has not expressed, so far, unambiguously, and the results have often been inconclusive, did not find convincing results on the identification of variables that have an impact on acquiring firm performance, suggesting that academic research should shift both M\&As theory and research methods (King, Dalton, Daily and Covin 2004).
About this, considering prior studies and in order to innovate literature on this regard, we first construct a new database that could be enough broad and informative and would contain both information on M\&As and accounting data 2003 to 2012. The outcome allowed us to check on both intra-national and crossborder M\&As of Italian firms with the rest of the world.
Analysing our database we clarified that companies involved in M\&As possess a competitive advantage over the others, even before the deal itself. Stating that the selection of firms that are responsible for agreements with other firms is not random make our analysis on the economic effect of the deal more complex, suggesting us the use of the propensity score method in order to avoid selection bias.
Anyway the results obtained through this estimation methodology show that firms that are involved in M\&As does not have better results than the others. We here give a short review of our findings.
Our econometric results were divided into three tables related to three different analyses.
To check whether the firms engaging in mergers had an advantage on those that were not engaging, we firstly verified the existence of a difference in performance between those two kinds of companies, considering the year of the deal.
Our control variables were used to check on geographical, size, sector, type and listing aspects of firms.
Results of OLS regressions showed, using different two proxies for the performance of firms (ROA and ROE, Adjusted for their geographical peers results) and analysing ten different years (from 2003 to 2012) that firms that are involved in an M\&A does not perform better than the others: there are not clear positive differentials in productivity to the benefit of companies involved in deals. Performed worse firms that invest in M\&As if they are located in the south side of the country; worst companies in the arts entertainment and recreation sector, better Medium firms (between 50 and 249) and Big firms (more than 250), enterprises listed shows contrasting effects and being incorporated in form such as Consortiums, Cooperatives or SRL makes companies performed better.
The second point we wanted to ensure was that the firms engaging in mergers had an advantage on those that were not engaging, even 1,3 or 5 years before the sign on the deal, to demonstrate that the difference in performance between those two kinds of companies was established from long time before the deal itself. Also in this case control variables were used to check on geographical, size, sector, type and listing aspects of firms. Again, as our results of OLS regressions showed, disrespecting of the proxy used, enterprises that will be involved in an M\&As did not perform better than the others even 1, 3 or 5 years before the deal itself. This analysis didn't stress what we thought to find: the existence of a "natural" preselection of Italian companies inherent in making economic agreements with other companies. Results of control variables confirm what stated for the previous regression: we can observe a general negative significance for regional capital cities of the south regions, good performances in sectors of Administrative and support service activities, Information and communications, Human health together with Manufacturing.
Performed worst micro firms (between 1 and 9 employees), or companies born after Partnerships.
In the third stage, even if we did not stressed, thanks to the introductory analysis performed with the first two phases, that are necessary some initial characteristics so that an enterprise would be able to participate to an M\&A with others, we confirm the importance of using an econometric methodology that could help us avoid the selection bias problem, finding it in the Propensity Score Matching.
We then identified a vector of variables on which the treated group (firms involved in an M\&A) would have been similar to a group of untreated (firms not involved) one year before the year of the deal, in order to analyze the performance difference between those two groups after the "treatment" M\&A. We used 9 different regressions varying proxies or years. The explanatory variables we used to check on similarities of those companies were dummies to check on size, sector and size class. The control variables results showed
that the size of the company has positive effect, confirming the importance of being a Big firm to expand (locally or abroad); the sector control variables are positive and significative only for Electricity, Information and communication, Manufacturing, confirming that firms in those sectors are involved often in M\&As; the type class variables are always positive and significative only for SPA with only one person in the society. We reported the results of the analysis using both PSM (ATT) and Difference in difference model (ATTDID). The ATT results confirm that firms involved in M\&As does not show 1, 3 and 5 year after the deal better economic results of firms that one year before the treatment were very similar but that did not performed it the year later. Coad and Rao (2008) stressed how an innovation strategy can be more unsure than participating to a lottery, because every knowledge accession way (R\&D expenses, patents registrations or deals with other firms) can't guarantee in advance a correspondent growth. The ATTDID results did confirm the same results regardless of the proxy or the year took in analysis.
We can say that those results confirm, broadly, results of this research stream, providing no clear evidence of improved post-acquisition performance (Tuch and O'sullivan, 2007).

## Appendix A

Table 1. Performance today of firms involved in an M\&A today - 2003/2012

|  | Performance difference betweeen firms involved/not involved in M\&A |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | M\&A YEAR |  | 2003 |  | 2004 |  | 2005 |  | 2006 |  | 2007 |  |
|  | Dep.Var. |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* |
|  |  |  | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROE using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% |
|  | M\&A | coef. | -0.176 | -18.128 | -0.963 | -4.410 | -0.515 | -15.706 | -2.495** | -10.289** | 0.920 | 0.136 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.606 | 13.274 | 1.505 | 4.596 | 1.043 | 12.077 | 1.078 | 5.178 | 1.016 | 8.690 |
|  | Bari | coef. | -2.725* | -9.099 | -0.817 | -1.775 | -2.635** | -6.304 | -1.518 | -0.205 | -2.004 | -5.935 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.465 | 10.322 | 0.921 | 8.307 | 1.229 | 8.902 | 1.075 | 9.035 | 1.828 | 8.299 |
|  | Cagliari | coef. | $-5.123^{* * *}$ | -17.288** | -1.588 | -1.696 | -2.839** | -9.709 | -2.871** | -8.775 | -2.839 | -10.110 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.624 | 8.287 | 1.299 | 9.134 | 1.296 | 8.717 | 1.333 | 8.847 | 1.872 | 9.484 |
|  | Campobasso | coef. | -3.018* | 4.062 | -2.086* | 4.311 | $-4.226^{* *}$ | $-33.606^{* *}$ | -3.416 | 2.395 | -3.496 | -27.320 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.750 | 13.125 | 1.186 | 9.690 | 1.649 | 16.285 | 2.153 | 14.175 | 2.950 | 27.312 |
|  | Catanzaro | coef. | -1.633 | 0.350 | $-2.147^{*}$ | -10.243 | -2.552** | -20.616* | -2.155* | -6.410 | -2.728 | $-20.243^{* *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.696 | 9.910 | 1.263 | 9.496 | 1.266 | 12.510 | 1.107 | 9.189 | 1.903 | 9.190 |
|  | Milano | coef. | -2.065 | -1.485 | 1.199 | 5.436 | -0.303 | 0.223 | 0.615 | 13.357* | -0.782 | -0.250 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.372 | 6.280 | 0.860 | 7.338 | 1.127 | 7.668 | 1.006 | 7.956 | 1.833 | 7.413 |
|  | Napoli | coef. | -2.583* | -4.857 | 0.058 | 0.053 | -1.719 | -5.921 | 0.303 | 11.038 | -1.445 | -0.089 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.364 | 6.740 | 0.882 | 7.796 | 1.151 | 8.114 | 1.308 | 8.226 | 1.811 | 7.742 |
|  | Palermo | coef. | -2.812* | -6.678 | 0.631 | 5.218 | -1.858 | -2.254 | -1.387 | 4.798 | -2.557 | 2.217 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.477 | 8.422 | 1.050 | 9.637 | 1.315 | 10.721 | 1.360 | 11.082 | 1.875 | 10.806 |
|  | Perugia | coef. | -3.082** | -9.442 | 0.451 | 4.906 | -0.665 | -0.968 | -0.468 | 4.099 | -1.215 | -3.648 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.419 | 7.071 | 0.934 | 7.790 | 1.165 | 7.905 | 1.012 | 8.808 | 1.825 | 8.084 |
|  | Roma | coef. | $-3.444^{* *}$ | 0.385 | -0.775 | 3.850 | -1.711 | -0.553 | -1.265 | 11.687 | -2.429 | -0.724 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.472 | 6.817 | 0.855 | 7.640 | 1.199 | 7.887 | 1.031 | 8.128 | 1.858 | 7.642 |
|  | Torino | coef. | -2.369* | -3.517 | 0.460 | 2.869 | -1.013 | 0.219 | 0.348 | 11.493 | -0.421 | -1.347 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.417 | 6.777 | 0.891 | 7.640 | 1.174 | 7.848 | 0.997 | 8.145 | 1.823 | 7.603 |
|  | Trieste | coef. | -0.943 | -12.777 | 0.136 | -3.647 | -1.539 | -18.422 | -0.332 | -10.604 | -0.726 | -22.307* |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.798 | 23.257 | 1.179 | 14.732 | 1.507 | 13.115 | 1.311 | 13.358 | 1.931 | 13.158 |
|  | Aosta | coef. | -2.996* | 0.565 | 0.380 | 6.995 | -1.567 | -7.729 | -2.444 | 6.654 | -2.059 | -5.026 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.718 | 10.066 | 1.197 | 9.712 | 1.329 | 8.994 | 1.633 | 15.884 | 2.111 | 10.036 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 訁̀ } \\ & \text { む } \end{aligned}$ | Activities of extraterritorial organisa | coef. | -1.172 | -43.541* | -1.859 | -63.642 | -3.068 | -9.114 | -0.217 | 8.507 | -0.790 | 3.167 |
|  |  | s.e. | 5.136 | 25.283 | 2.936 | 48.939 | 2.850 | 31.953 | 2.800 | 40.085 | 1.553 | 15.752 |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | coef. | $1.932^{* * *}$ | $19.573^{\star \star \star}$ | $2.854^{* * *}$ | $26.498^{* * *}$ | 1.103* | $26.750^{* * *}$ | 1.843 | $39.381^{* * *}$ | $1.274^{* *}$ | 25.766*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.746 | 7.487 | 0.846 | 6.187 | 0.656 | 5.239 | 1.144 | 6.247 | 0.650 | 5.722 |
|  | Agricultureforestry and fishing | coef. | -2.161* | -21.221*** | -0.639 | -27.952*** | $-3.057^{* *}$ | $-24.622^{* * *}$ | $-1.964^{* *}$ | $-23.784^{* * *}$ | $-1.859^{* * *}$ | $-21.960^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.136 | 6.752 | 0.807 | 5.708 | 1.117 | 5.326 | 0.864 | 6.066 | 0.549 | 5.673 |
|  | Artsentertainment and recreation | coef. | $-8.297^{* * *}$ | -27.820** | -4.603** | $-35.993^{* *}$ | $-4.116^{* * *}$ | -29.609*** | 2.657 | -11.130 | -4.142** | 1.495 |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.853 | 13.376 | 1.887 | 15.046 | 1.434 | 9.757 | 4.333 | 11.208 | 1.700 | 7.598 |
|  | Construction | coef. | -0.719 | -1.341 | 0.829 | -1.121 | 0.002 | 1.437 | -0.160 | 9.397* | -1.127* | 0.125 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.831 | 5.803 | 0.748 | 4.883 | 0.461 | 4.185 | 0.749 | 5.330 | 0.672 | 4.574 |
|  | Education | coef. | 5.171* | 20.767 | 4.146 | 26.007 | 1.367 | 14.961 | 0.980 | 17.022 | 1.290 | 19.911* |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.849 | 16.681 | 3.148 | 34.853 | 2.481 | 22.446 | 2.317 | 19.320 | 4.046 | 11.535 |
|  | Electricitygassteam and air conditi | coef. | 0.779 | 1.896 | $3.013^{* * *}$ | 8.667 | 1.116* | 1.457 | 1.070 | 3.754 | -0.984 | -10.420* |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.087 | 7.762 | 0.944 | 6.155 | 0.657 | 5.052 | 1.011 | 6.326 | 0.836 | 5.647 |
|  | Financial and insurance activities | coef. | 0.824 | -11.725 | 2.173** | -5.095 | -1.945 | -6.081 | 1.791** | -0.656 | 1.571** | -1.430 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.570 | 12.754 | 0.899 | 5.236 | 2.670 | 4.914 | 0.729 | 5.864 | 0.693 | 4.682 |
|  | Human health and social work activities | coef. | 2.911*** | 0.340 | $5.324^{* *}$ | 8.055 | $2.725^{* * *}$ | 14.784** | $3.402^{* * *}$ | $16.374^{* * *}$ | 1.520** | 2.906 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.731 | 7.703 | 1.293 | 5.565 | 0.641 | 5.952 | 0.645 | 5.948 | 0.660 | 5.900 |
|  | Information and communication | coef. | -1.759 | -10.728 | $2.836{ }^{* * *}$ | 8.519 | 2.187*** | 10.316* | $3.226^{* * *}$ | 13.943** | $2.420{ }^{* \star \star}$ | $14.847^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.697 | 7.683 | 0.959 | 6.035 | 0.699 | 5.578 | 0.729 | 6.187 | 0.752 | 5.554 |
|  | Manufacturing | coef. | $1.414^{* * *}$ | -9.838* | $2.646{ }^{* * *}$ | -4.173 | $1.361^{* * *}$ | -1.690 | $2.076{ }^{* * *}$ | 2.988 | $1.501^{* * *}$ | -0.752 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.544 | 5.495 | 0.724 | 4.603 | 0.463 | 3.836 | 0.551 | 5.104 | 0.440 | 4.369 |
|  | Mining and quarrying | coef. | -2.405 | -11.676* | 1.299 | -10.726 | 2.511** | -2.553 | $2.688^{\star *}$ | 1.898 | 0.185 | -8.515 |
|  |  | s.e. | 4.054 | 6.183 | 2.035 | 6.833 | 1.182 | 4.929 | 1.128 | 6.263 | 1.368 | 8.123 |
|  | Other service activities | coef. | 0.785 | 14.268 | 2.238 | 13.938 | 1.885* | 20.877** | $2.756^{* * *}$ | 37.725*** | -3.041 | 21.310*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.870 | 12.522 | 1.750 | 17.435 | 1.022 | 8.521 | 1.002 | 9.199 | 3.749 | 8.034 |
|  | Professionalscientific and | coef. | $2.091 * * *$ | 8.787 | $3.121^{* * *}$ | 7.180 | 0.546 | 4.851 | $2.239^{* * *}$ | 12.545** | 1.241** | 2.310 |



|  | Table 1．Performance today of firms involved in an M\＆A today－2003／2012 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Performance difference betweeen firms involved／not involved in M\＆A |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | M\＆A YEAR |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |  |
|  | Dep．Var． |  | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ | RTAS＊ | RSHF＊ |
|  |  |  | ROA using P／L before tax \％ | ROE using <br> P／L before <br> tax <br> \％ | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \％ | ROE using P／Lbefore tax \％ | ROA using P／L before tax \％ | ROE using P／Lbefore tax \％ | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \％ | ROE using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax <br> \％ | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \％ | ROE using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax <br> \％ |
|  | M\＆A | coef． | －1．836 | －12．223 | －1．042 | 4.574 | $-3.537^{* *}$ | －21．154＊＊ | －0．244 | －11．473 | －2．090 | 9．507＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 4.627 | 8.055 | 1.906 | 7.734 | 1.432 | 9.433 | 1.039 | 10.829 | 3.141 | 5.602 |
|  | Bari | coef． | 0.015 | －9．377 | －1．785 | －3．880 | 1.667 | －0．668 | －1．748＊ | －5．623 | －3．877 | －9．075 |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.844 | 7.754 | 1.271 | 9.946 | 2.066 | 6.397 | 0.992 | 7.145 | 2.545 | 13.245 |
|  | Bologna | coef． | 5.248 | －1．912 | －0．974 | －3．828 | 2.645 | －2．921 | －0．414 | -9.423 ＊ | －5．692 | －11．800 |
|  |  | s．e． | 6.159 | 7.080 | 1.205 | 9.314 | 2.136 | 5.867 | 1.037 | 5.625 | 3.615 | 12.188 |
|  | Cagliari | coef． | －2．604 | －19．111＊＊ | －1．479 | －5．790 | －0．451 | －15．263＊ | $-5.304^{* * *}$ | $-33.501^{* * *}$ | －4．810＊ | －12．935 |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.656 | 8.249 | 1.302 | 9.897 | 2.085 | 8.858 | 1.967 | 11.003 | 2.615 | 12.641 |
|  | Campobasso | coef． | －1．531 | －26．057 | －0．935 | －12．651 | 1.388 | －25．698 | －4．746＊ | －17．750＊＊ | －5．490 | －9．725 |
|  |  | s．e． | 5.359 | 23.231 | 1.999 | 19.129 | 2.545 | 21.345 | 2.474 | 7.937 | 4.613 | 14.669 |
|  | Catanzaro | coef． | －2．847 | －25．090＊＊ | 0.058 | －14．659 | 2.016 | －18．512＊ | －2．297 | －28．435 | －5．657 | －8．164 |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.525 | 11.557 | 1.472 | 12.456 | 2.241 | 10.684 | 1.453 | 20.298 | 5.594 | 14.449 |
|  | Napoli | coef． | －1．222 | －4．752 | －0．811 | 0.261 | 1.359 | 1.710 | －1．483 | －10．153＊ | －2．929 | －4．734 |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.378 | 7.322 | 1.215 | 9.452 | 2.036 | 5.831 | 1.052 | 5.881 | 2.546 | 12.468 |
|  | Perugia | coef． | －2．489 | －3．133 | －0．881 | 1.262 | 1.835 | －4．127 | －0．943 | －10．768＊ | －4．593 | －23．285＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.509 | 7.692 | 1.231 | 9.475 | 2.031 | 5.850 | 1.014 | 6.039 | 2.952 | 13.717 |
|  | Roma | coef． | 3.683 | －1．939 | －1．217 | 3.609 | －1．315 | 3.140 | －1．448 | －1．595 | －5．712＊ | －13．012 |
|  |  | s．e． | 6.852 | 7.093 | 1.313 | 9.255 | 3.811 | 5.676 | 1.005 | 5.368 | 3.370 | 12.406 |
|  | Trento | coef． | 0.203 | －17．750＊＊ | －0．409 | －2．853 | 1.718 | －7．278 | 0.254 | －14．416＊＊ | －4．012 | －24．685＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.490 | 8.331 | 1.238 | 9.325 | 2.105 | 6.095 | 1.004 | 6.433 | 2.579 | 13.445 |
|  | Trieste | coef． | 0.717 | －12．835 | －1．327 | －19．632＊ | 2.226 | －2．814 | 0.063 | －14．778＊ | －15．016 | －6．436 |
|  |  | s．e． | 4.331 | 8.108 | 1.397 | 11.509 | 2.305 | 7.825 | 1.327 | 7.824 | 11.849 | 19.576 |
|  | Aosta | coef． | 0.872 | －23．904＊＊ | 1.724 | 1.952 | 3.053 | －1．842 | －0．442 | －18．686 | －4．964 | －21．005 |
|  |  | s．e． | 5.466 | 10.074 | 1.367 | 10.641 | 2.145 | 6.786 | 1.469 | 13.356 | 3.138 | 14.584 |
| $$ | Activities of extraterritorial organisa | coef． | 4.277 | 28．131＊ | 4．597＊＊ | 14.966 | 1.759 | 6.391 | $3.520{ }^{* *}$ | 24．238＊＊ | $13.472^{* * *}$ | 104．734＊＊＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.387 | 15.252 | 2.114 | 9.285 | 1.576 | 10.141 | 1.412 | 11.903 | 1.703 | 10.968 |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | coef． | $5.535^{* * *}$ | 28．829＊＊＊ | $2.877^{* * *}$ | $26.003^{* * *}$ | $3.278^{* * *}$ | $38.353^{* * *}$ | $2.182^{* * *}$ | $36.844^{* * *}$ | $3.427^{* * *}$ | 27．784＊＊＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 1.775 | 6.464 | 0.613 | 5.451 | 0.696 | 5.990 | 0.696 | 5.715 | 1.323 | 8.076 |
|  | Artsentertainment and recreation | coef． | －3．928 | 9.955 | －3．596 | －2．130 | 0.750 | －0．492 | 2．509＊ | 13．903＊ | －1．973 | －29．715 |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.384 | 9.705 | 3.118 | 10.963 | 1.411 | 10.956 | 1.514 | 7.106 | 2.722 | 20.522 |
|  | Construction | coef． | 0.900 | 9．954＊ | 0.972 | 9．688＊＊ | 0．960＊ | 11．419＊＊ | －0．126 | 0.147 | 0.896 | 3.859 |
|  |  | s．e． | 1.262 | 5.401 | 0.768 | 4.203 | 0.555 | 5.143 | 0.499 | 4.715 | 1.308 | 7.773 |
|  | Education | coef． | 1.719 | $50.922^{* * *}$ | $5.473^{* *}$ | 30．024＊ | $3.124^{* *}$ | 16.420 | 3．949＊＊＊ | 29．664＊＊ | 4．800＊ | －10．030 |
|  |  | s．e． | 6.707 | 17.342 | 1.487 | 17.818 | 1.572 | 14.313 | 1.391 | 12.489 | 2.590 | 35.184 |
|  | Electricitygassteam and air conditi | coef． | 6.229 | 9.910 | 2．559＊＊＊ | 8．626＊ | $3.687^{* * *}$ | 10．882＊ | －1．321 | 19．929＊＊＊ | 1.611 | 20．690＊＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 4.474 | 6.666 | 0.588 | 5.116 | 0.775 | 6.239 | 4.666 | 5.280 | 2.621 | 8.406 |
|  | Financial and insurance activities | coef． | －147．780 | 7.231 | 1．438＊＊ | 3.031 | －10．776 | 9．042＊ | 0.518 | 0.001 | －4．630 | 2.403 |
|  |  | s．e． | 149.798 | 5.696 | 0.715 | 4.456 | 13.049 | 5.301 | 0.729 | 4.686 | 4.353 | 7.965 |
|  | Human health and social work activities | coef． | 4．892＊＊ | 16．850＊＊ | $3.642^{* * *}$ | 17．696＊＊＊ | 3．420＊＊＊ | 15．509＊＊＊ | $2.558^{* * *}$ | 9.460 | 3．916＊＊＊ | 18．933＊＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 2.170 | 6.544 | 0.606 | 5.911 | 0.690 | 5.733 | 0.744 | 6.441 | 1.313 | 9.248 |
|  | Information and communication | coef． | $4.963^{* * *}$ | 18．565＊＊＊ | $4.380^{* * *}$ | 14．720＊＊＊ | 4．489＊＊＊ | 23．705＊＊＊ | 3．795＊＊＊ | 16．983＊＊＊ | $4.304^{* *}$ | 18．036＊＊ |
|  |  | s．e． | 1.670 | 6.111 | 0.859 | 5.265 | 0.785 | 5.839 | 0.710 | 5.416 | 1.645 | 8.245 |
|  | Manufacturing | coef． | 2．276＊ | 8.214 | $1.981^{* * *}$ | 2.912 | 1.630 | 10．597＊＊ | 2．059＊＊＊ | 4.855 | $4.522^{* * *}$ | 9.154 |
|  |  | s．e． | 1.192 | 5.232 | 0.508 | 3.970 | 1.094 | 4.955 | 0.495 | 4.369 | 1.620 | 7.058 |
|  | Other service activities | coef． | 0.299 | 32．736＊＊＊ | $2.397^{* * *}$ | 28．814＊＊ | $3.205^{* * *}$ | 34．142＊＊＊ | 0.519 | $28.467^{* *}$ | 3．007＊ | 35.053 |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.398 | 10.121 | 0.868 | 13.473 | 0.998 | 12.238 | 1.464 | 11.448 | 1.746 | 23.225 |
|  | Professionalscientific and technical | coef． | 4.315 | 10．148＊ | 1．576＊＊ | 4.953 | $1.932^{* * *}$ | 11．066＊＊ | $1.685^{* * *}$ | 3.539 | 0.737 | 10.840 |
|  |  | s．e． | 3.177 | 5.425 | 0.628 | 4.242 | 0.711 | 5.176 | 0.574 | 4.660 | 2.078 | 7.557 |
|  | Public administration and defence | coef． | －6．818 | 26．764＊＊＊ | 0.385 | $271.891^{* * *}$ | －1．037 | $-47.192^{* * *}$ | －0．333 | $53.315^{* * *}$ |  |  |
|  |  | s．e． | 6.278 | 5.844 | 0.689 | 4.880 | 1.170 | 5.454 | 0.851 | 5.411 |  |  |
|  | Real estate activities | coef． | 2.385 | －5．901 | 0.602 | －8．215＊ | 0.160 | －8．032 | －0．705 | $-13.816^{* * *}$ | 18.741 | －10．155 |
|  |  | s．e． | 2.343 | 5.388 | 0.504 | 4.243 | 0.681 | 5.154 | 0.536 | 4.642 | 20.023 | 7.574 |
|  |  | coef． | 0.055 | $15.145^{* * *}$ | $1.645^{* * *}$ | $11.932^{* * *}$ | 0.932 | 18．976＊＊＊ | 0.557 | $14.918^{* * *}$ | 2．650＊ | 13.297 |


|  | Table 1. Performance today of firms involved in an M\&A today - 2003/2012 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Performance difference betweeen firms involved/not involved in M\&A |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | M\&A YEAR |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |  |
|  | Dep.Var. |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* |
|  |  |  | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROE using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROA using <br> P/L before tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using <br> P/L before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% |
|  | Micro Firm (between 1 and 9 empl.) | coef. | 12.340 | $7.917^{* * *}$ | 0.626 | 7.114*** | $2.347^{* *}$ | 8.083*** | $0.908^{* *}$ | 6.189*** | -6.751 | 11.355*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 10.684 | 1.684 | 0.490 | 1.670 | 1.169 | 1.683 | 0.441 | 1.560 | 8.051 | 2.671 |
|  | Small Firm (between 10 and 49 empl.) | coef. | 10.959 | $10.044^{* * *}$ | 1.998*** | $10.328^{* * *}$ | $2.932^{* * *}$ | 9.247*** | $1.681^{* * *}$ | 7.908*** | -3.987 | $6.107^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 8.185 | 1.394 | 0.232 | 1.398 | 1.107 | 1.409 | 0.603 | 1.774 | 4.984 | 2.364 |
|  | Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 empl.) | coef. | 10.903 | 9.561*** | $0.693{ }^{* * *}$ | $6.944^{* *}$ | 2.057* | $6.733^{* * *}$ | $2.133^{* *}$ | 8.373*** | -4.285 | 3.137 |
|  |  | s.e. | 9.216 | 1.400 | 0.251 | 1.446 | 1.186 | 1.440 | 0.534 | 1.507 | 4.696 | 2.367 |
|  | Borsa Italiana - MTA | coef. | 28.222 | 4.173 | -1.094 | -7.583 | -4.945 | -14.967*** | -8.480*** | -16.903*** | -0.112 | -1.021 |
|  |  | s.e. | 28.161 | 7.517 | 1.288 | 5.557 | 3.581 | 5.554 | 1.398 | 4.536 | 2.516 | 6.693 |
|  | Delisted | coef. | 25.736 | 6.222 | -0.493 | 8.973 | -3.314 | 15.533 | -7.964*** | -9.933 | $15.064^{* * *}$ | 36.456** |
|  |  | s.e. | 28.159 | 7.756 | 3.070 | 5.899 | 7.564 | 22.334 | 2.219 | 6.757 | 3.784 | 14.593 |
|  | Euronext Paris | coef. | 16.780 | 0.211 | -2.234 | -6.454 | 0.233 | 2.026 | -4.832*** | -9.399 | $8.102^{* * *}$ | $36.452^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 18.705 | 4.179 | 2.041 | 6.827 | 2.568 | 7.524 | 1.479 | 7.065 | 2.792 | 11.304 |
|  | London Stock Exchange | coef. | $-46.343^{* * *}$ | $-71.355^{* * *}$ | -62.807*** | $-139.176^{* * *}$ | $-37.617^{* * *}$ | $-170.256^{* * *}$ | -33.751*** | -291.689*** |  |  |
|  |  | s.e. | 8.115 | 3.554 | 0.587 | 4.516 | 0.900 | 2.622 | 0.884 | 4.210 |  |  |
|  | Mercato Alternativo del Capitale | coef. | $-5.387^{* *}$ | -13.385*** | -20.774*** | $-30.627^{* * *}$ | -7.115*** | -14.350*** | -4.275 | $-33.004^{* * *}$ | $4.173^{* * *}$ | -1.869 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.812 | 4.585 | 0.606 | 3.859 | 0.749 | 4.332 | 4.673 | 3.713 | 1.260 | 5.470 |
|  | NASDAQ National Market | coef. | -23.584*** | -45.693*** | -8.088*** | $-12.648^{* * *}$ | 1.811 | -9.658*** | $4.325^{* *}$ | -7.339* |  |  |
|  |  | s.e. | 9.069 | 4.660 | 0.644 | 4.500 | 1.294 | 3.268 | 0.717 | 3.857 |  |  |
|  | New York Stock Exchange | coef. | 9.842 | -1.207 | -0.959 | 5.651 | -3.211 | $-12.314^{* * *}$ | -11.268*** | -20.125*** | -2.982 | -0.679 |
|  |  | s.e. | 18.419 | 4.728 | 0.835 | 4.942 | 2.506 | 4.435 | 0.663 | 5.928 | 2.485 | 7.048 |
|  | Swiss Exchange | coef. | 19.283 | $24.510^{* * *}$ | 6.460 | 6.400 | -2.050 | $-10.600^{* * *}$ | -28.620 | -49.131* |  |  |
|  |  | s.e. |  | 0.000 |  |  |  | 0.001 | 21.073 | 29.520 |  |  |
|  | Unlisted | coef. | 18.816 | $8.724^{* * *}$ | 0.430 | 0.775 | -2.265 | $-10.857^{* * *}$ | -5.719*** | -12.267*** | 7.063*** | $12.841^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 17.351 | 2.056 | 0.488 | 2.154 | 1.598 | 2.169 | 0.463 | 2.180 | 0.849 | 3.256 |
|  | Consortium | coef. | -5.848 | 24.945* | -0.014 | 22.116 | $2.153^{*}$ | 41.591** | 0.501 | 41.234*** | 17.083 | 5.120 |
|  |  | s.e. | 11.222 | 15.083 | 1.493 | 15.470 | 1.306 | 17.312 | 1.708 | 13.326 | 19.898 | 26.723 |
|  | Consortium by shares | coef. | 0.939 | 7.695 | 0.321 | 2.740 | 0.877 | 0.022 | -0.517 | 16.771* | 15.812 | -44.377* |
|  |  | s.e. | 13.491 | 12.830 | 1.421 | 11.199 | 1.234 | 13.138 | 1.766 | 9.974 | 18.420 | 23.617 |
|  | Consortium with external activity | coef. | -5.503 | 20.511 | 0.603 | 46.717** | 3.204 | 48.329* | 0.550 | 24.077 | 16.418 | -11.153 |
|  |  | s.e. | 10.824 | 17.640 | 1.471 | 20.181 | 1.970 | 25.607 | 1.713 | 18.315 | 19.537 | 43.952 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | -5.552 | 16.098 | 0.521 | 10.340 | 2.295** | 26.155* | 0.657 | 27.698** | 15.558 | -39.644* |
|  |  | s.e. | 11.089 | 12.670 | 1.404 | 12.203 | 1.142 | 13.966 | 1.656 | 11.269 | 18.667 | 21.764 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | -3.839 | 13.749 | 0.850 | 6.014 | 0.219 | 19.605 | -0.873 | $23.346{ }^{* * *}$ | 16.194 | -27.580 |
|  |  | s.e. | 11.441 | 11.521 | 1.299 | 10.903 | 1.322 | 12.736 | 1.718 | 8.136 | 18.926 | 21.685 |
|  | Cooperative company with unlimited liab | coef. | 43.906 | 42.871 | 34.824 | 53.657 | 8.584* | 17.325 | -0.704 | 7.393 |  |  |
|  |  | s.e. | 53.560 | 31.825 | 21.762 | 39.010 | 5.045 | 15.739 | 1.966 | 8.507 |  |  |
|  | European economic joint venture-GEIE | coef. | -4.542 | 8.396 | 0.849 | -7.930 | 5.049* | -37.617 | 1.829 | -7.569 | 5.365 | -42.751** |
|  |  | s.e. | 10.904 | 12.047 | 1.627 | 12.415 | 3.006 | 33.623 | 1.888 | 12.538 | 7.430 | 21.658 |
|  | Foundation business | coef. | 25.124 | -1.372 | $9.152^{* * *}$ | 6.720 | 2.001 | 4.953 | 6.496 | 9.129 |  |  |
|  |  | s.e. | 38.230 | 19.095 | 3.450 | 14.901 | 2.544 | 16.263 | 4.202 | 17.778 |  |  |
|  | General partnership - SNC | coef. | -4.667 | -1.185 | 1.223 | 0.515 | 1.406 | 13.407 | -0.343 | 7.029 | 16.073 | -41.664* |
|  |  | s.e. | 11.443 | 13.277 | 1.380 | 11.610 | 1.387 | 16.021 | 2.157 | 8.319 | 17.783 | 21.319 |
|  | Joint stock company - SPA | coef. | 1.757 | -0.924 | 1.697 | -6.616 | $3.448^{* * *}$ | -3.103 | 1.433 | -0.639 | 16.189 | -43.169** |
|  |  | s.e. | 12.870 | 11.318 | 1.253 | 10.526 | 1.310 | 12.308 | 1.639 | 7.169 | 17.267 | 21.082 |
|  | Limited liability company SRL | coef. | 0.073 | 9.586 | $2.342^{*}$ | 2.064 | $4.362^{* * *}$ | 7.448 | 2.088 | 9.430 | 17.649 | -36.030* |
|  |  | s.e. | 11.949 | 11.289 | 1.242 | 10.507 | 1.248 | 12.278 | 1.589 | 7.134 | 17.517 | 21.081 |
|  | Limited liability consortium | coef. | -5.356 | 50.699*** | 0.995 | 51.713*** | 1.875 | $73.684^{* * *}$ | 0.684 | 83.318*** | 16.381 | 23.708 |
|  |  | s.e. | 11.097 | 14.798 | 1.338 | 14.824 | 1.167 | 16.639 | 1.668 | 13.272 | 19.184 | 26.132 |
|  | Limited partnership by shares - SAPA | coef. | 42.363 | 4.302 | 3.201** | -1.101 | 7.959* | 2.981 | 3.225* | 7.390 | 10.898 | -41.808** |
|  |  | s.e. | 47.349 | 11.596 | 1.484 | 10.874 | 4.452 | 12.860 | 1.786 | 7.502 | 12.885 | 21.275 |
|  | Not classified | coef. | 3.774 | -4.753 | 5.894** | -1.827 | 7.517** | 8.270 | 2.620 | 14.782 | 16.411 | -32.206 |
|  |  | s.e. | 15.312 | 17.120 | 2.971 | 13.599 | 3.465 | 15.554 | 2.165 | 20.893 | 18.410 | 77.284 |
|  | One-person company with | coef. | -24.559 | -1.073 | 0.897 | -9.678 | -0.286 | -3.349 | 1.608 | 0.663 | 24.651 | -40.507* |

## Appendix B

Table 2. Performance yesterday of firms involved in an M\&A today - $s=1$ - 2004/2012

|  | Performance difference betweeen firms involved/not involved in M\&A |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | M\&A YEAR |  | 2007 |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |
|  | Dep.Var. |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* |
|  |  |  | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using <br> P/L before <br> tax <br> \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using <br> P/Lbefore <br> tax <br> \% | ROA using <br> P/L before <br> tax \% | ROE using <br> P/Lbefore <br> tax <br> \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using <br> P/L before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% |
|  |  | coef. | 1.819 | 4.181 | -0.188 | -7.447 | -3.089 | -19.694* | -2.809** | -22.536** | -0.272 | -6.514 | -0.173 |
|  | M\&A | s.e. | 1.271 | 4.211 | 1.050 | 9.462 | 3.367 | 10.302 | 1.294 | 9.734 | 1.595 | 7.481 | 1.483 |
|  | Ancona | coef. | -0.083 | 2.153 | -1.239 | -11.052 | -2.630 | -6.232 | -0.803 | 1.720 | 2.154 | -4.830 | -1.015 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.044 | 9.442 | 1.834 | 8.686 | 3.785 | 7.515 | 1.272 | 9.574 | 2.048 | 7.807 | 1.154 |
|  | Bari | coef. | -1.545 | -0.331 | -2.039 | -5.854 | -0.275 | -9.925 | -1.695 | -3.772 | 1.632 | -0.791 | -1.788* |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.074 | 9.050 | 1.827 | 8.276 | 3.805 | 7.859 | 1.269 | 9.952 | 2.064 | 6.397 | 0.994 |
|  | Bologna | coef. | 1.210 | 8.377 | 0.344 | 1.457 | 5.048 | -2.285 | -0.913 | -3.290 | 2.542 | -3.528 | -0.379 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.990 | 8.291 | 1.819 | 7.577 | 6.061 | 7.196 | 1.205 | 9.320 | 2.130 | 5.871 | 1.037 |
|  | Cagliari | coef. | -2.938** | -7.791 | -2.637 | -9.101 | -2.925 | -19.561** | -1.348 | -4.599 | -0.451 | -15.300* | -5.297*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.334 | 8.764 | 1.875 | 9.472 | 3.629 | 8.344 | 1.296 | 9.859 | 2.084 | 8.857 | 1.964 |
|  | Campobasso | coef. | -3.353 | 2.568 | -3.664 | -53.125 | -1.805 | -9.457 | -0.887 | -12.760 | 1.372 | -24.429 | -4.703* |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.152 | 14.182 | 2.908 | 36.765 | 5.750 | 16.557 | 1.993 | 19.126 | 2.520 | 20.837 | 2.531 |
|  | Catanzaro | coef. | -2.162* | -6.418 | -2.725 | -20.223** | -3.014 | $-25.320 * *$ | 0.049 | -14.636 | 2.010 | -18.609* | -2.299 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.111 | 9.242 | 1.903 | 9.172 | 3.589 | 11.624 | 1.473 | 12.461 | 2.240 | 10.680 | 1.455 |
|  | Firenze | coef. | 0.991 | 10.434 | -0.037 | -7.661 | 0.199 | -10.966 | -0.200 | -4.477 | 2.537 | -3.217 | -0.546 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.017 | 8.472 | 1.828 | 8.109 | 3.600 | 7.573 | 1.233 | 9.521 | 2.098 | 5.928 | 1.091 |
|  | Genova | coef. | 0.605 | 12.576 | -0.261 | -2.720 | 3.420 | -5.009 | -0.811 | 1.825 | 2.417 | -1.600 | -0.007 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.046 | 9.039 | 1.905 | 8.515 | 4.994 | 7.945 | 1.309 | 9.643 | 2.061 | 7.470 | 1.063 |
|  | L'Aquila | coef. | -0.368 | 5.649 | -0.198 | 8.595 | -3.223 | 17.507 | -0.646 | 20.401 | 1.702 | 7.392 | -1.990 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.934 | 10.411 | 2.384 | 12.873 | 4.922 | 19.374 | 2.083 | 13.548 | 2.285 | 8.016 | 1.465 |
|  | Milano | coef. | 0.617 | 13.412* | -0.779 | -0.366 | 6.472 | -6.018 | -0.881 | -3.018 | 3.404 | -1.349 | -0.903 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.004 | 7.968 | 1.833 | 7.390 | 8.173 | 7.023 | 1.181 | 9.137 | 2.148 | 5.521 | 1.223 |
|  | Napoli | coef. | 0.282 | 11.019 | -1.451 | 0.039 | -1.450 | -5.077 | -0.811 | -0.047 | 1.350 | 1.656 | -1.491 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.307 | 8.238 | 1.811 | 7.721 | 3.404 | 7.434 | 1.215 | 9.460 | 2.035 | 5.826 | 1.053 |
|  | Palermo | coef. | -1.401 | 4.661 | -2.581 | 2.350 | -2.687 | -0.067 | -1.649 | 4.153 | 0.788 | -3.114 | -0.833 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.356 | 11.063 | 1.875 | 10.837 | 3.582 | 9.977 | 1.268 | 11.212 | 2.104 | 8.902 | 1.167 |
|  | Perugia | coef. | -0.485 | 4.199 | -1.201 | -3.638 | -2.730 | -3.775 | -0.869 | 1.515 | 1.845 | -4.184 | -1.024 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.010 | 8.809 | 1.825 | 8.071 | 3.605 | 7.812 | 1.231 | 9.479 | 2.029 | 5.847 | 1.018 |
|  | Potenza | coef. | -0.620 | -1.734 | -2.845 | -8.476 | -0.306 | -9.168 | -2.207 | -4.720 | 1.654 | 2.453 | -0.915 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.296 | 17.926 | 1.907 | 13.197 | 4.799 | 8.312 | 1.535 | 11.536 | 2.310 | 7.417 | 1.257 |
|  | Roma | coef. | -1.305 | 11.557 | -2.447 | -0.642 | 3.515 | -2.183 | -1.175 | 3.629 | -1.350 | 3.037 | -1.468 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.029 | 8.138 | 1.858 | 7.621 | 6.666 | 7.207 | 1.313 | 9.262 | 3.807 | 5.670 | 1.008 |
|  | Torino | coef. | 0.296 | 11.149 | -0.368 | -1.067 | -85.971 | -7.854 | -1.382 | -3.195 | 3.175 | 1.634 | -0.066 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.995 | 8.158 | 1.823 | 7.581 | 85.331 | 7.286 | 1.207 | 9.335 | 2.044 | 5.694 | 1.003 |
|  | Trento | coef. | 0.059 | -1.109 | -0.438 | -6.346 | 0.164 | -18.103** | -0.466 | -2.967 | 1.714 | -7.315 | 0.239 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.027 | 9.057 | 1.829 | 7.752 | 3.511 | 8.427 | 1.239 | 9.335 | 2.104 | 6.092 | 1.006 |
|  | Trieste | coef. | -0.393 | -11.489 | -0.728 | -22.846* | 0.884 | -11.113 | -1.266 | -19.006* | 2.039 | -3.755 | 0.068 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.321 | 13.527 | 1.939 | 13.104 | 4.384 | 7.964 | 1.395 | 11.490 | 2.303 | 7.815 | 1.329 |
|  | Aosta | coef. | -2.449 | 6.621 | -2.031 | -5.047 | 0.833 | $-24.371^{* *}$ | 1.727 | 2.322 | 2.987 | -2.285 | -0.421 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.633 | 15.889 | 2.103 | 9.964 | 5.483 | 10.234 | 1.362 | 10.616 | 2.141 | 6.770 | 1.458 |
|  | Venezia | coef. | 0.485 | 11.132 | 0.038 | -5.677 | 1.348 | -7.830 | -0.250 | -0.847 | 2.240 | -8.763 | -0.285 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.044 | 8.621 | 1.843 | 8.512 | 3.844 | 8.121 | 1.249 | 9.618 | 2.050 | 6.689 | 1.051 |
|  | Activities of extraterritorial organisa | coef. | -0.199 | 8.459 | -0.799 | 3.324 | 4.378 | 28.415* | 4.519** | 14.625 | 1.776 | 6.345 | 3.561** |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.805 | 40.106 | 1.554 | 15.730 | 3.367 | 15.251 | 2.112 | 9.285 | 1.575 | 10.121 | 1.405 |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | coef. | 1.912* | $39.630 * * *$ | 1.253* | $25.372^{* * *}$ | $5.503^{* * *}$ | 28.707*** | $2.939^{* * *}$ | 25.964** | 3.309*** | $38.704^{\star \star \star}$ | $2.167^{* *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.145 | 6.250 | 0.649 | 5.691 | 1.824 | 6.474 | 0.606 | 5.441 | 0.695 | 5.974 | 0.695 |
|  | Agricultureforestry and fishing | coef. | -1.962** | -23.833*** | $-1.868^{* * *}$ | $-23.454^{* * *}$ | -1.088 | -8.618 | 0.010 | -5.829 | 0.568 | -6.661 | -0.479 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.864 | 6.071 | 0.549 | 5.870 | 1.589 | 6.163 | 0.750 | 4.692 | 0.733 | 5.767 | 0.837 |
|  | Artsentertainment and recreation | coef. | 2.682 | -11.458 | -4.050** | 2.002 | -4.062 | 10.946 | -3.441 | -4.809 | 0.544 | -0.251 | 2.586* |
|  |  | s.e. | 4.375 | 11.309 | 1.695 | 7.579 | 3.375 | 9.695 | 3.125 | 10.600 | 1.413 | 10.981 | 1.513 |
|  | Construction | coef. | -0.165 | 9.293* | -1.130* | 0.270 | 0.968 | 10.085* | 0.894 | 9.059** | 0.983* | 11.634** | -0.120 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.749 | 5.337 | 0.673 | 4.574 | 1.235 | 5.409 | 0.766 | 4.197 | 0.555 | 5.131 | 0.500 |
|  |  | coef. | 1.432 | 17.020 | 0.881 | 17.267 | 1.779 | $50.474^{* * *}$ | $5.447^{* * *}$ | 29.646* | $3.346{ }^{* *}$ | 17.271 | $3.713^{* * *}$ |

Table 2. Performance yesterday of firms involved in an M\&A today - $s=1$ - 2004/2012

|  | Performance difference betweeen firms involved/not involved in M\&A |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | M\&A YEAR |  | 2007 |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |
|  | Dep.Var. |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* |
|  |  |  | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROE using <br> P/L before <br> tax <br> \% | ROA using <br> P/L before <br> tax \% | ROE using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using $P / L$ before tax \% | ROA using <br> $P / L$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax <br> \% | ROA using <br> P/L before <br> tax \% | ROE using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROA using <br> P/Lbefore <br> tax \% |
|  | Micro Firm (between 1 and 9 empl.) | coef. | -0.205 | 4.106** | $1.963^{* * *}$ | 9.760*** | 12.326 | 8.189*** | 0.590 | - 6.999*** | $2.381 * *$ | 8.180*** | 1.725*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.403 | 1.773 | 0.588 | 1.414 | 10.704 | 1.684 | 0.490 | 1.668 | 1.166 | 1.678 | 0.606 |
|  | Small Firm (between 10 and 49 empl.) | coef. | 0.763** | $5.941^{* * *}$ | 1.601*** | 11.281*** | 10.964 | 10.271*** | 1.984*** | $10.392^{* * *}$ | $2.934^{* * *}$ | 9.073*** | $2.177^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.358 | 1.520 | 0.519 | 1.464 | 8.231 | 1.400 | 0.231 | 1.402 | 1.105 | 1.411 | 0.536 |
|  | Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 empl.) | coef. | 0.391 | 7.689*** | 1.047* | 4.346** | 10.914 | 9.884*** | $0.671^{* * *}$ | 6.992*** | $2.048^{*}$ | 6.501*** | 0.954 ** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.343 | 1.526 | 0.596 | 1.732 | 9.262 | 1.404 | 0.251 | 1.453 | 1.185 | 1.442 | 0.442 |
|  | Borsa Italiana - MTA | coef. | -0.094 | 11.091*** | 7.459*** | 20.089* | 27.017 | 6.224 | -1.746 | - 5.400 | -5.244 | -15.443*** | -9.021*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.167 | 4.121 | 1.538 | 11.285 | 27.318 | 7.481 | 1.369 | 6.375 | 3.755 | 5.564 | 1.452 |
|  | Delisted | coef. | -2.042 | 6.086 | $5.136^{* * *}$ | 19.102* | 31.171 | 18.116*** | -2.444 | -0.335 | -5.103 | -12.320 | $-6.777^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.494 | 6.151 | 1.900 | 9.977 | 31.614 | 6.237 | 2.974 | 14.121 | 7.114 | 26.057 | 2.182 |
|  | Euronext Paris | coef. | 2.670 *** | 17.577** | 1.270 | 5.437 | 16.562 | 0.096 | -2.260 | -7.082 | 0.275 | 2.227 | $-4.874^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.636 | 5.516 | 5.209 | 8.670 | 18.764 | 4.254 | 2.029 | 6.894 | 2.557 | 7.643 | 1.441 |
|  | London Stock Exchange | coef. | $-50.123^{* * *}$ | -61.398*** | $-45.467 * * *$ | -49.930*** | -46.243*** | -71.122*** | -62.841*** | $-139.492^{* *}$ | -37.642** | -170.353*** | $-33.762^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.569 | 3.639 | 0.779 | 4.807 | 8.162 | 3.554 | 0.589 | 4.531 | 0.901 | 2.622 | 0.884 |
|  | Mercato Alternativo del Capitale | coef. | $-2.880^{* * *}$ | 0.717 | $3.837^{* * *}$ | 18.965*** | $-5.465^{* * *}$ | -12.065*** | -20.839*** | $-31.205^{* * *}$ | $-6.924^{* * *}$ | -14.635*** | -4.057 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.930 | 4.405 | 0.858 | 3.899 | 1.900 | 4.673 | 0.610 | 3.878 | 0.752 | 4.300 | 4.713 |
|  | NASDAQ National Market | coef. | $-30.033^{* * *}$ | $-34.185^{* * *}$ | $-46.031^{* * *}$ | -64.291*** | $-23.528^{* *}$ | -45.295*** | $-8.083^{* * *}$ | $-12.787^{* * *}$ | 1.718 | $-10.358^{* * *}$ | $4.361^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.530 | 4.163 | 0.738 | 4.254 | 9.157 | 4.671 | 0.646 | 4.563 | 1.291 | 3.248 | 0.718 |
|  | New York Stock Exchange | coef. | 0.914 | 22.689*** | $-5.091^{* * *}$ | 10.577** | 9.962 | -0.562 | -1.079 | 5.233 | -3.228 | -12.571*** | $-11.167^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.657 | 5.457 | 0.784 | 5.051 | 18.506 | 4.730 | 0.831 | 4.958 | 2.507 | 4.435 | 0.663 |
|  | Swiss Exchange | coef. |  |  |  |  | 19.283 | 24.510 | 6.460 *** | $6.400 * * *$ | -64.160 | -92.549 | $1.108^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. |  |  |  |  |  |  | 0.000 | 0.000 | 44.019 | 58.199 | 0.000 |
|  | Unlisted | coef. | 1.056*** | 18.323*** | $6.364^{* * *}$ | $26.158^{* * *}$ | 18.809 | 8.794*** | 0.433 | 0.393 | -2.296 | -11.039*** | $-5.688^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.352 | 2.502 | 0.510 | 2.355 | 17.431 | 2.060 | 0.488 | 2.172 | 1.597 | 2.162 | 0.462 |
|  | Consortium | coef. | 0.347 | 37.535** | 0.056 | 14.321 | -5.928 | 30.825** | 0.075 | 22.837 | $2.123^{*}$ | 41.553** | 0.568 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.116 | 17.385 | 1.159 | 20.406 | 11.315 | 13.621 | 1.437 | 15.195 | 1.288 | 17.135 | 1.716 |
|  | Consortium by shares | coef. | 0.527 | 13.880 | 0.480 | -4.989 | 0.864 | 13.700 | 0.413 | 3.423 | 0.870 | 0.089 | -0.463 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.210 | 15.940 | 1.266 | 17.867 | 13.543 | 11.057 | 1.363 | 10.814 | 1.216 | 12.904 | 1.775 |
|  | Consortium of cooperatives | coef. | 1.414 | 38.389 | -0.032 | 17.611 | -8.131 | 15.163 | -0.183 | -4.366 | 1.112 | 49.674 | -0.460 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.196 | 23.826 | 1.259 | 32.446 | 11.342 | 14.871 | 1.377 | 13.911 | 1.154 | 31.087 | 1.735 |
|  | Consortium with external activity | coef. | -1.660 | 36.345 | 0.034 | 26.412 | -5.581 | 26.332 | 0.668 | 47.445** | 3.179 | 48.343* | 0.610 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.946 | 27.382 | 1.633 | 28.824 | 10.921 | 16.414 | 1.414 | 19.977 | 1.962 | 25.484 | 1.723 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | 1.706 | 42.055*** | -0.004 | 13.109 | -5.638 | 21.838** | 0.589 | 10.944 | 2.278** | 26.261* | 0.733 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.083 | 14.040 | 1.379 | 18.270 | 11.186 | 10.954 | 1.345 | 11.846 | 1.123 | 13.747 | 1.666 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | 1.263 | 17.670 | 0.142 | 0.615 | -3.912 | 19.487** | 0.920 | 6.561 | 0.200 | 19.700 | -0.804 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.066 | 12.174 | 1.142 | 17.451 | 11.523 | 9.603 | 1.235 | 10.500 | 1.306 | 12.498 | 1.728 |
|  | Cooperative company with unlimited liab | coef. | 7.476 | 15.983 | 0.865 | -13.801 | 43.742 | 48.526 | 34.891 | 54.601 | 8.554* | 17.321 | -0.636 |
|  |  | s.e. | 8.309 | 23.419 | 1.338 | 18.437 | 53.512 | 31.232 | 21.739 | 38.754 | 5.036 | 15.521 | 1.967 |
|  | European economic joint venture-GEIE | coef. | 1.424 | -20.088 | 0.275 | -27.212 | -4.734 | 14.327 | 0.913 | -7.312 | 5.060* | -37.282 | 1.914 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.701 | 18.347 | 1.487 | 18.859 | 11.000 | 10.143 | 1.579 | 12.128 | 3.005 | 33.702 | 1.908 |
|  | Human health and social work activities | coef. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | -0.769 | -18.777 |  |
|  |  | s.e. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1.448 | 12.346 |  |
|  | Foundation | coef. | -4.858 | -36.486 | 1.061 | -14.949 | 7.162 | -7.778 | -7.514 | -3.314 | -12.553 | -26.979 | -11.201 |
|  |  | s.e. | 3.585 | 30.924 | 2.438 | 26.199 | 20.516 | 28.046 | 10.158 | 16.905 | 10.402 | 17.346 | 7.256 |
|  | Foundation business | coef. | -15.918 | 10.780 | 15.411 | -26.289 | 25.311 | 3.922 | 8.917*** | 9.490 | 2.157 | 4.622 | 6.549 |
|  |  | s.e. | 10.740 | 17.374 | 11.704 | 19.769 | 38.340 | 18.015 | 3.434 | 14.354 | 2.536 | 16.100 | 4.196 |
| 会 | General partnership - SNC | coef. | -0.066 | -279.294** | -1.162 | -59.986 | -4.826 | 4.680 | 1.352 | 1.357 | 1.388 | 13.396 | -0.262 |
| $\stackrel{0}{B}$ |  | s.e. | 4.292 | 139.136 | 4.741 | 62.176 | 11.530 | 11.507 | 1.320 | 11.217 | 1.376 | 15.816 | 2.162 |
|  | Joint stock company - SPA | coef. | 2.707*** | 9.352 | 1.822 | -11.389 | 1.606 | 4.927 | 1.821 | -5.936 | $3.444^{* * *}$ | -2.918 | 1.480 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.017 | 11.694 | 1.118 | 17.298 | 12.923 | 9.261 | 1.187 | 10.112 | 1.292 | 12.059 | 1.650 |
|  | Limited liability company SRL | coef. | 3.264*** | 24.114** | $2.172^{*}$ | 1.479 | -0.037 | 15.422* | $2.434^{* *}$ | 2.660 | 4.345*** | 7.585 | 2.148 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.009 | 11.690 | 1.110 | 17.276 | 12.013 | 9.235 | 1.175 | 10.091 | 1.228 | 12.031 | 1.597 |
|  |  | coef. | 1.298 | $53.185^{* * *}$ | 0.325 | 36.085* | -5.429 | $57.278^{* * *}$ | 1.083 | $52.406^{* * *}$ | 1.856 | $73.682^{* * *}$ | 0.754 |

Table 2. Performance yesterday of firms involved in an M\&A today - $\mathrm{s}=3$ - 2006/2012
Performance difference betweeen firms involved/not involved in M\&A

|  |  |  | 2006 2007 |  |  |  | fference betw | weeen firms in | involved/not in | involved in M8A |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | M\&A YEAR |  |  |  |  |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |
|  | Dep.Var. |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* |
|  |  |  | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using <br> P/Lbefore tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using <br> P/L before tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% |
|  |  | coef. | $2.386^{* * *}$ | 14.318** | 1.213 | 2.788 | -2.756 | -1.650 | 0.313 | -8.096 | -1.575 | 4.361 | 2.402 |
|  | M\&A | s.e. | 0.845 | 5.789 | 1.199 | 4.909 | 1.721 | 7.072 | 1.375 | 6.760 | 1.120 | 6.604 | 5.586 |
|  | Ancona | coef. | -1.572 | 3.152 | 1.015 | -0.502 | -0.655 | -7.539 | -0.085 | 2.084 | -1.205 | -10.940 | -2.500 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.471 | 8.732 | 0.969 | 9.181 | 1.210 | 9.023 | 1.044 | 9.460 | 1.834 | 8.689 | 3.780 |
|  | Bari | coef. | -2.722* | -9.084 | -0.813 | -1.772 | -2.678** | -6.597 | -1.725 | -0.287 | -1.987 | -5.881 | -0.146 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.466 | 10.320 | 0.921 | 8.307 | 1.230 | 8.911 | 1.087 | 9.054 | 1.828 | 8.279 | 3.811 |
|  | Bologna | coef. | -1.151 | -6.521 | 0.676 | 1.424 | 0.179 | -0.696 | 1.219 | 7.863 | 0.355 | 1.652 | 5.011 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.388 | 6.824 | 0.886 | 7.604 | 1.141 | 7.952 | 0.989 | 8.312 | 1.820 | 7.585 | 5.964 |
|  | Cagliari | coef. | $-5.030^{* * *}$ | -16.972** | -1.589 | -1.698 | -2.879** | -9.961 | -2.842** | -7.489 | -2.758 | -9.638 | -2.899 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.624 | 8.269 | 1.299 | 9.134 | 1.296 | 8.718 | 1.335 | 8.778 | 1.872 | 9.480 | 3.630 |
|  | Campobasso | coef. | -2.960* | 4.827 | -2.111* | 4.127 | -3.847** | $-30.220^{*}$ | -3.387 | 2.470 | -3.492 | -27.142 | -2.224 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.759 | 13.156 | 1.184 | 9.688 | 1.668 | 16.183 | 2.153 | 14.193 | 2.953 | 27.317 | 5.836 |
|  | Catanzaro | coef. | -1.734 | -0.463 | -2.146* | -10.243 | -2.544** | -20.598* | -2.157* | -6.382 | -2.728 | -20.240** | -3.018 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.684 | 9.789 | 1.263 | 9.496 | 1.267 | 12.517 | 1.110 | 9.251 | 1.903 | 9.176 | 3.585 |
|  | Firenze | coef. | -1.573 | -0.210 | 1.378 | 9.134 | -0.272 | 1.466 | 0.984 | 10.130 | -0.003 | -7.804 | 0.180 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.447 | 6.875 | 0.920 | 7.791 | 1.317 | 8.400 | 1.016 | 8.484 | 1.828 | 8.114 | 3.594 |
|  | Genova | coef. | 0.069 | -1.166 | 1.272 | 3.416 | 1.395 | 1.086 | 0.632 | 12.664 | -0.297 | -2.576 | 3.608 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.571 | 7.675 | 1.180 | 8.674 | 1.207 | 8.509 | 1.045 | 9.043 | 1.906 | 8.530 | 5.122 |
|  | L'Aquila | coef. | -0.977 | 5.603 | -0.055 | 0.709 | -1.399 | 3.944 | -0.358 | 5.660 | -0.200 | 8.580 | -3.223 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.621 | 10.504 | 1.561 | 8.463 | 1.701 | 16.308 | 1.933 | 10.413 | 2.385 | 12.877 | 4.912 |
|  | Milano | coef. | -2.061 | -1.458 | 1.222 | 5.422 | -0.301 | 0.344 | 0.618 | 13.370* | -0.788 | -0.231 | 6.452 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.373 | 6.280 | 0.860 | 7.336 | 1.128 | 7.678 | 1.004 | 7.979 | 1.833 | 7.392 | 8.180 |
|  | Napoli | coef. | -2.576* | -4.894 | 0.056 | 0.025 | -1.751 | -5.973 | 0.282 | 11.054 | -1.463 | -0.004 | -1.288 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.365 | 6.740 | 0.882 | 7.796 | 1.150 | 8.125 | 1.306 | 8.247 | 1.811 | 7.724 | 3.413 |
|  | Palermo | coef. | -2.811* | -6.702 | 0.652 | 5.352 | -1.796 | -2.253 | -1.427 | 4.650 | -2.582 | 2.319 | -2.654 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.476 | 8.393 | 1.047 | 9.612 | 1.318 | 10.756 | 1.361 | 11.125 | 1.876 | 10.840 | 3.570 |
|  | Perugia | coef. | $-3.082^{\text {** }}$ | -9.501 | 0.445 | 4.947 | -0.656 | -0.898 | -0.491 | 4.114 | -1.451 | -4.113 | -2.713 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.420 | 7.073 | 0.933 | 7.786 | 1.165 | 7.915 | 1.010 | 8.823 | 1.840 | 8.080 | 3.604 |
|  | Potenza | coef. | -2.260 | -2.782 | -0.913 | 6.473 | -2.045 | -7.461 | -0.622 | -1.741 | -2.791 | -6.504 | -0.312 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.954 | 13.557 | 1.350 | 11.142 | 1.289 | 9.444 | 1.295 | 17.937 | 1.905 | 13.022 | 4.790 |
|  | Roma | coef. | -3.418** | 0.446 | -0.780 | 3.836 | -1.681 | -0.542 | -1.316 | 11.535 | -2.427 | -0.583 | 3.526 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.474 | 6.819 | 0.854 | 7.637 | 1.200 | 7.898 | 1.029 | 8.149 | 1.858 | 7.623 | 6.680 |
|  | Torino | coef. | -2.390* | -3.665 | 0.439 | 2.640 | -0.971 | 0.233 | 0.288 | 11.306 | -0.407 | -1.103 | -85.772 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.418 | 6.778 | 0.890 | 7.639 | 1.174 | 7.858 | 0.995 | 8.168 | 1.823 | 7.584 | 85.183 |
|  | Trento | coef. | -0.164 | -4.251 | 0.659 | 0.709 | -0.080 | -5.614 | 0.164 | -0.908 | -0.311 | -6.244 | 0.090 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.558 | 7.078 | 1.000 | 7.615 | 1.161 | 8.301 | 1.023 | 9.049 | 1.826 | 7.757 | 3.509 |
|  | Trieste | coef. | -1.008 | -12.332 | 0.054 | -3.121 | -1.590 | -17.809 | -0.400 | -11.517 | -0.665 | -22.612* | 0.851 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.778 | 22.645 | 1.175 | 14.618 | 1.494 | 12.950 | 1.320 | 13.533 | 1.932 | 13.114 | 4.380 |
|  | Aosta | coef. | -2.999* | 0.388 | -0.117 | 5.211 | -1.462 | -7.674 | -2.428 | 6.598 | -2.059 | -5.391 | 0.404 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.720 | 10.108 | 1.101 | 9.625 | 1.327 | 8.964 | 1.630 | 15.889 | 2.103 | 9.967 | 5.217 |
|  | Venezia | coef. | -0.923 | 3.581 | 0.264 | 4.371 | -0.905 | -3.414 | 0.453 | 11.091 | 0.034 | -5.796 | 1.366 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.404 | 7.489 | 1.046 | 8.033 | 1.193 | 8.516 | 1.044 | 8.631 | 1.844 | 8.509 | 3.801 |
|  | Activities of extraterritorial organisa | coef. | -1.163 | -43.465* | -1.870 | -63.748 | -3.050 | -8.989 | -0.153 | 8.601 | -0.811 | 3.205 | 4.344 |
|  |  | s.e. | 5.129 | 25.235 | 2.930 | 48.919 | 2.854 | 32.017 | 2.822 | 40.093 | 1.554 | 15.748 | 3.379 |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | coef. | 1.898** | 19.351*** | 2.809*** | $26.340^{* * *}$ | 1.079* | 26.841*** | 1.883 | 39.582*** | 1.257* | $25.474^{* * *}$ | 5.625*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.745 | 7.487 | 0.845 | 6.179 | 0.654 | 5.237 | 1.146 | 6.262 | 0.650 | 5.706 | 1.823 |
|  | Agricultureforestry and fishing | coef. | -2.155* | -21.176*** | -0.673 | $-28.131^{* * *}$ | $-3.018^{* * *}$ | -24.326*** | -1.971** | -23.811*** | -1.846** | $-21.873^{* * *}$ | -1.040 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.136 | 6.754 | 0.806 | 5.700 | 1.116 | 5.325 | 0.865 | 6.081 | 0.550 | 5.686 | 1.575 |
|  | Artsentertainment and recreation | coef. | -8.351*** | $-28.013^{* *}$ | -4.621** | -36.089** | $-5.066{ }^{* * *}$ | $-29.510^{* * *}$ | 2.220 | -11.691 | -4.089** | 1.584 | -3.768 |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.809 | 13.266 | 1.887 | 15.044 | 1.799 | 9.848 | 4.374 | 11.315 | 1.700 | 7.607 | 3.396 |
|  | Construction | coef. | -0.713 | -1.335 | 0.801 | -1.360 | 0.007 | 1.524 | -0.161 | 9.404* | -1.114* | 0.224 | 0.968 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.831 | 5.803 | 0.747 | 4.874 | 0.462 | 4.187 | 0.750 | 5.348 | 0.673 | 4.589 | 1.238 |
|  | Education | coef. | 5.168* | 20.768 | 3.916 | 26.501 | 1.370 | 15.095 | 0.986 | 17.074 | 0.883 | 16.642 | 2.230 |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.849 | 16.677 | 3.122 | 34.862 | 2.480 | 22.435 | 2.317 | 19.326 | 4.124 | 11.328 | 6.619 |
|  | Electricitygassteam and air conditi | coef. | 0.891 | 2.465 | 2.957*** | 8.713 | 1.233* | 2.123 | 0.975 | 4.658 | -0.901 | -8.734 | 6.166 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.071 | 7.676 | 0.942 | 6.142 | 0.654 | 5.017 | 1.009 | 6.310 | 0.837 | 5.452 | 4.531 |

Table 2. Performance yesterday of firms involved in an M\&A today - $\mathrm{s}=3$ - 2006/2012

|  |  |  Per <br> 2006 2007 |  |  |  |  | 2008 |  | ved/no | olved in M\& |  |  | 2011 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | M\&A YEAR |  |  |  |  |  | 2009 | 2010 |  |  |
|  | Dep.Var. |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* |  |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* |
|  |  |  | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using <br> P/L before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using <br> $P / L$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using <br> $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before <br> tax \% |
|  | Micro Firm (between 1 and 9 empl.) | coef. | -0.582 | $-8.436{ }^{* * *}$ | -0.023 | -3.294 | -0.143 | 0.727 | -0.202 | 4.258** | 1.000* | 4.291** | 12.315 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.556 | 2.818 | 0.434 | 2.021 | 0.411 | 1.888 | 0.403 | 1.774 | 0.596 | 1.728 | 10.712 |
|  | Small Firm (between 10 and 49 empl.) | coef. | 0.010 | -2.889 | 0.462 | 4.277** | 0.452 | 4.372*** | 0.791** | $6.136^{* * *}$ | $1.938^{* * *}$ | $9.636^{* * *}$ | 10.941 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.469 | 2.166 | 0.361 | 1.701 | 0.297 | 1.616 | 0.358 | 1.520 | 0.589 | 1.409 | 8.218 |
|  | Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 empl.) | coef. | -0.044 | -2.560 | 0.512 | 4.291** | 0.301 | 3.793** | 0.393 | 7.805*** | $1.595 * * *$ | $11.140^{* * *}$ | 10.977 |
|  |  | s.e | 0.476 | 2.123 | 0.375 | 1.684 | 0.276 | 1.630 | 0.343 | 1.527 | 0.520 | 1.456 | 9.327 |
| \%00$\vdots$0000 | Borsa Italiana - MTA | coef. | 2.365 | 11.939* | $-5.448^{* * *}$ | -43.432*** | -2.778* | -12.511*** | 0.503 | $12.136^{* *}$ | 7.672*** | 17.542 | 28.606 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.742 | 6.590 | 1.485 | 7.862 | 1.516 | 4.759 | 1.225 | 4.269 | 1.512 | 10.908 | 27.520 |
|  | Delisted | coef. | 2.452 | 15.823* | -6.429*** | -38.925*** | -3.586 | -27.669* | -0.729 | 10.703* | 5.522*** | -0.823 | 27.499 |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.423 | 9.483 | 1.899 | 7.287 | 2.258 | 16.784 | 1.709 | 5.658 | 1.728 | 15.628 | 28.712 |
|  | Euronext Paris | coef. | $4.341^{* * *}$ | $34.219^{* * *}$ | -7.671*** | -27.102*** | $-3.557^{*}$ | -8.346 | $2.705^{* * *}$ | $17.756^{* * *}$ | 1.139 | 4.955 | 16.897 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.680 | 7.855 | 1.462 | 6.866 | 1.826 | 6.407 | 0.636 | 5.519 | 5.273 | 8.819 | 18.939 |
|  | London Stock Exchange | coef. |  |  |  |  |  |  | $-50.120^{* * *}$ | $-61.594^{* * *}$ | $-45.446^{* * *}$ | $-49.718^{* * *}$ | $-46.224^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. |  |  |  |  |  |  | 0.569 | 3.631 | 0.780 | 4.819 | 8.217 |
|  | Mercato Alternativo del Capitale | coef. | 2.678** | 26.927*** | $-8.286^{* * *}$ | $-51.843^{* * *}$ | -7.944*** | $-31.931^{* * *}$ | $-2.906^{* * *}$ | 0.066 | $3.863^{* * *}$ | 19.135*** | -5.191*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.105 | 6.792 | 0.998 | 5.046 | 0.759 | 4.252 | 0.921 | 4.375 | 0.863 | 3.930 | 1.792 |
|  | NASDAQ National Market | coef. | 5.099*** | 28.109*** | -27.033*** | -178.516*** | -27.466*** | -49.165*** | $-30.010^{* * *}$ | $-34.338^{* * *}$ | -46.041*** | $-64.374^{* * *}$ | -23.542** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.917 | 6.371 | 5.919 | 4.374 | 0.813 | 3.697 | 0.529 | 4.158 | 0.736 | 4.247 | 9.208 |
|  | New York Stock Exchange | coef. | 9.232*** | $37.557^{* * *}$ | -0.781 | -22.603*** |  |  | 1.095 | $22.567^{* * *}$ | $-5.160{ }^{* * *}$ | 10.370** | 9.909 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.145 | 9.860 | 0.997 | 5.551 |  |  | 0.677 | 5.449 | 0.785 | 5.054 | 18.602 |
|  | Swiss Exchange | coef. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | -5.375 |
|  |  | s.e. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 17.634 |
|  | Unlisted | coef. | 6.287*** | $37.430^{* * *}$ | $-3.291^{* * *}$ | -24.599*** | -1.224* | -4.935* | $1.033^{* * *}$ | 18.185*** | 6.359*** | $25.905^{* * *}$ | 18.870 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.702 | 4.265 | 0.891 | 2.969 | 0.626 | 2.750 | 0.352 | 2.506 | 0.510 | 2.355 | 17.525 |
|  | Consortium | coef. | -1.643 | 42.913** | 3.187 | 43.486** | 0.649 | 26.249 | 0.376 | 37.655** | 0.123 | 22.788 | -6.138 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.471 | 20.414 | 3.803 | 21.403 | 1.359 | 19.649 | 1.107 | 17.367 | 1.180 | 16.903 | 11.263 |
|  | Consortium by shares | coef. | 2.320 | 22.515 | 5.065 | 40.367** | 2.289* | 29.409** | 0.563 | 13.959 | 0.557 | 3.590 | 0.659 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.465 | 17.394 | 3.821 | 18.946 | 1.337 | 14.757 | 1.202 | 15.920 | 1.286 | 13.692 | 13.448 |
|  | Consortium of cooperatives | coef. | 1.409 | -1.667 | 5.447 | 41.712 | 2.127 | 18.364 | 1.483 | 38.476 | 0.062 | 26.023 | -8.323 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.405 | 15.494 | 3.815 | 26.339 | 1.398 | 17.084 | 1.185 | 23.811 | 1.278 | 30.400 | 11.314 |
|  | Consortium with external activity | coef. | -1.156 | 32.780 | 3.800 | $50.656^{* *}$ | -1.112 | 0.840 | -1.619 | 36.483 | 0.090 | 34.798 | -5.783 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.971 | 22.290 | 3.829 | 22.483 | 1.673 | 29.722 | 1.942 | 27.369 | 1.649 | 26.489 | 10.892 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | -1.186 | 19.491 | 4.175 | 28.565* | 2.137 | 21.957** | 1.746 | 42.169*** | 0.061 | 21.354 | -5.895 |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.093 | 11.863 | 3.808 | 15.939 | 1.329 | 11.151 | 1.073 | 14.018 | 1.396 | 14.373 | 11.144 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | 1.637 | 17.999* | 5.148 | $32.588^{* *}$ | $2.514^{* *}$ | 16.265* | 1.298 | 17.840 | 0.203 | 8.822 | -4.145 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.153 | 9.330 | 3.775 | 14.964 | 1.255 | 8.676 | 1.056 | 12.147 | 1.163 | 13.304 | 11.454 |
|  | Cooperative company with unlimited liab | coef. | -0.683 | -5.822 | 6.419 | 26.742 | 4.038 | 4.802 | 7.453 | 16.033 | 0.925 | -6.206 | 43.409 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.427 | 13.186 | 4.202 | 22.073 | 2.887 | 17.245 | 8.259 | 23.322 | 1.348 | 14.645 | 53.267 |
|  | European economic joint venture-GEIE | coef. | -0.023 | -16.953* | 3.319 | -3.724 | 0.789 | -8.324 | 1.449 | -19.863 | 0.354 | -18.638 | -4.822 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.359 | 9.732 | 3.862 | 16.174 | 1.456 | 9.903 | 1.693 | 18.324 | 1.498 | 14.872 | 10.950 |
|  | Foundation | coef. | 6.631** | 22.566 | 3.258 | 26.813 | 1.058 | -95.226 | -4.539 | -36.192 | 1.164 | -6.588 | 6.714 |
|  |  | s.e. | 3.058 | 15.493 | 4.123 | 18.582 | 2.177 | 87.294 | 3.539 | 30.890 | 2.450 | 23.829 | 20.397 |
|  | Foundation business | coef. | 3.418 | -3.491 | $8.613^{*}$ | 41.930** | 3.959 | 19.225 | -15.463 | 11.053 | 15.568 | -17.183 | 24.717 |
|  |  | s.e. | 3.150 | 17.427 | 4.464 | 20.923 | 2.701 | 13.424 | 10.726 | 17.346 | 11.703 | 16.038 | 38.217 |
|  | General partnership - SNC | coef. | -4.805 | 0.055 | 2.437 | -113.340 | 0.585 | -85.128 | -0.035 | -279.185** | -1.088 | -51.417 | -4.976 |
|  |  | s.e. | 3.498 | 56.121 | 4.045 | 124.901 | 2.850 | 61.762 | 4.289 | 139.152 | 4.746 | 61.122 | 11.478 |
|  | Joint stock company - SPA | coef. | 2.233** | 8.682 | 6.409* | 21.432 | $3.272^{* * *}$ | 4.450 | $2.711^{* * *}$ | 9.440 | 1.893* | -3.002 | 1.421 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.110 | 8.466 | 3.769 | 14.593 | 1.208 | 8.201 | 1.007 | 11.666 | 1.140 | 12.955 | 12.836 |
|  | Limited liability company SRL | coef. | $2.882^{* * *}$ | $23.013^{* * *}$ | $6.998{ }^{*}$ | 35.000** | $3.767^{* *}$ | 17.752** | 3.281*** | 24.147** | 2.240 ** | 9.991 | -0.236 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.076 | 8.466 | 3.775 | 14.602 | 1.211 | 8.200 | 0.999 | 11.662 | 1.132 | 12.936 | 11.934 |
|  | Limited liability consortium | coef. | -0.227 | 49.985*** | 4.192 | 36.586** | 1.752 | 40.685*** | 1.334 | 52.995*** | 0.413 | $44.713^{* * *}$ | -5.631 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.248 | 18.055 | 3.797 | 18.419 | 1.246 | 13.119 | 1.081 | 15.997 | 1.201 | 16.766 | 11.146 |
|  | Limited partnership - SAS | coef. | 1.187 | 11.568 | 3.976 | 22.850 | 2.044 | 13.504 | -0.915 | 15.731 | -1.043 | -16.202 | 3.270 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.426 | 10.438 | 3.843 | 18.635 | 1.391 | 14.739 | 1.618 | 16.695 | 1.690 | 20.520 | 15.828 |
|  | Limited partnership by shares - SAPA | coef. | 5.914 | -0.773 | 6.427 | 16.763 | $5.947^{* * *}$ | 4.907 | $3.210^{* *}$ | 5.992 | 1.786 | -4.594 | 41.933 |
|  |  | s.e. | 5.761 | 12.550 | 3.923 | 14.946 | 1.956 | 9.026 | 1.284 | 12.031 | 1.381 | 13.181 | 47.075 |



|  | Table 2. Performance yesterday of firms involved in an M\&A today - s=5-2008/2012 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Performance difference betweeen firms involved/not involved in M\&A |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | M\&A YEAR |  | 2008 |  | 2009 |  | 2010 |  | 2011 |  | 2012 |  |
|  | Dep.Var. |  | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* | RTAS* | RSHF* |
|  |  |  | ROA using <br> P/L before <br> tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROE using P/L before tax \% | ROA using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using <br> P/L before tax \% | ROE using P/Lbefore tax \% | ROA using P/L before tax \% | ROE using $\mathrm{P} / \mathrm{L}$ before tax \% |
|  | Micro Firm (between 1 and 9 empl.) | coef. | -0.600 | -8.450 *** | -0.057 | -3.267 | -0.172 | 0.482 | -0.238 | 4.163** | 1.021* | 4.405** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.557 | 2.826 | 0.434 | 2.018 | 0.411 | 1.889 | 0.403 | 1.774 | 0.597 | 1.731 |
|  | Small Firm (between 10 and 49 empl.) | coef. | 0.024 | -2.757 | 0.453 | 4.293** | 0.426 | $4.187^{* * *}$ | 0.747** | 6.073*** | $1.948{ }^{* * *}$ | 9.681*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.470 | 2.181 | 0.361 | 1.699 | 0.298 | 1.618 | 0.358 | 1.520 | 0.590 | 1.414 |
|  | Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 empl.) | coef. | -0.069 | -2.671 | 0.465 | 4.282** | 0.299 | 3.613** | 0.375 | 7.885*** | $1.604^{* * *}$ | 11.171*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.475 | 2.132 | 0.374 | 1.681 | 0.277 | 1.630 | 0.343 | 1.530 | 0.521 | 1.461 |
|  | Borsa Italiana - MTA | coef. | 2.515 | 12.514* | -6.116*** | -45.651*** | -2.877* | -15.184*** | 0.418 | 10.892*** | 7.526*** | 15.147 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.880 | 6.767 | 1.430 | 7.392 | 1.519 | 5.198 | 1.175 | 4.104 | 1.600 | 12.021 |
|  | Delisted | coef. | 2.386 | 17.253* | -4.682** | -33.274*** | -3.282 | -28.314* | -1.530 | 7.851 | $5.783^{* * *}$ | 18.596* |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.263 | 9.323 | 1.865 | 5.465 | 2.203 | 16.011 | 1.575 | 5.241 | 1.900 | 10.507 |
|  | Euronext Paris | coef. | $4.307^{* *}$ | 34.197*** | -7.990*** | -28.214*** | -3.548* | -8.303 | $2.675^{* * *}$ | $18.338^{* * *}$ | 1.299 | 4.966 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.680 | 7.863 | 1.472 | 6.858 | 1.818 | 6.322 | 0.638 | 5.548 | 5.179 | 8.758 |
|  | London Stock Exchange | coef. |  |  |  |  |  |  | $-50.137^{* * *}$ | -61.336*** | $-45.433^{* * *}$ | $-49.653^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. |  |  |  |  |  |  | 0.569 | 3.641 | 0.781 | 4.821 |
|  | Mercato Alternativo del Capitale | coef. | $3.037^{* * *}$ | $28.146{ }^{* * *}$ | -8.349*** | $-51.988^{* * *}$ | -7.811*** | $-31.092^{* * *}$ | -2.902*** | 1.000 | 3.929*** | 18.754*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.128 | 6.940 | 0.994 | 5.016 | 0.760 | 4.269 | 0.922 | 4.395 | 0.863 | 3.960 |
|  | NASDAQ National Market | coef. | $5.135^{\star * *}$ | $28.132^{* * *}$ | -27.016*** | $-178.713^{* * *}$ | -27.429*** | -48.724*** | $-30.035^{* * *}$ | $-33.806^{* * *}$ | $-46.053^{* * *}$ | -64.629*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.918 | 6.404 | 5.901 | 4.362 | 0.813 | 3.686 | 0.528 | 4.170 | 0.737 | 4.258 |
|  | New York Stock Exchange | coef. | $9.196{ }^{* * *}$ | 37.513*** | -0.656 | -22.863*** |  |  | 0.894 | 23.266*** | $-5.137^{* * *}$ | 10.165** |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.145 | 9.867 | 1.011 | 5.536 |  |  | 0.657 | 5.485 | 0.786 | 5.060 |
|  | Swiss Exchange | coef. |  |  |  |  |  |  | $-32.786^{* * *}$ | -55.947*** |  |  |
|  |  | s.e. |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1.030 | 6.229 |  |  |
|  | Unlisted | coef. | $6.273^{* * *}$ | 37.387*** | $-3.325^{* * *}$ | $-24.835^{* * *}$ | -1.178* | -4.521* | $1.033^{* *}$ | 18.721*** | $6.359^{* * *}$ | $25.803^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.704 | 4.273 | 0.890 | 2.964 | 0.627 | 2.739 | 0.353 | 2.539 | 0.511 | 2.368 |
|  | Consortium | coef. | -1.573 | 43.360** | 3.222 | 43.567** | 0.598 | 25.170 | 0.348 | $37.737^{* *}$ | 0.093 | 22.715 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.483 | 20.594 | 3.823 | 21.419 | 1.261 | 19.681 | 1.107 | 17.395 | 1.190 | 16.902 |
|  | Consortium by shares | coef. | 2.387 | 22.916 | 5.114 | 40.497** | 2.201* | 28.309* | 0.522 | 14.011 | 0.526 | 3.555 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.479 | 17.595 | 3.841 | 18.961 | 1.237 | 14.793 | 1.201 | 15.950 | 1.295 | 13.693 |
|  | Consortium of cooperatives | coef. | 1.440 | -1.597 | 5.538 | 41.828 | 1.887 | 17.402 | 1.433 | 38.529 | 0.026 | 25.949 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.417 | 15.711 | 3.834 | 26.338 | 1.288 | 17.109 | 1.185 | 23.827 | 1.287 | 30.394 |
|  | Consortium with external activity | coef. | -1.094 | 33.114 | 3.859 | 50.743** | -1.193 | -0.224 | -1.664 | 36.488 | 0.062 | 34.815 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.985 | 22.470 | 3.850 | 22.492 | 1.590 | 29.744 | 1.940 | 27.385 | 1.655 | 26.480 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | -1.125 | 20.006* | 4.231 | 28.660* | 2.060* | 20.931* | 1.701 | 42.237*** | 0.031 | 21.190 |
|  |  | s.e. | 2.103 | 12.159 | 3.828 | 15.957 | 1.226 | 11.196 | 1.073 | 14.053 | 1.405 | 14.373 |
|  | Cooperative company with limited liabil | coef. | 1.698 | 18.474* | 5.196 | 32.705** | 2.427** | 15.296* | 1.246 | 17.834 | 0.184 | 8.811 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.170 | 9.697 | 3.795 | 14.982 | 1.145 | 8.736 | 1.056 | 12.187 | 1.173 | 13.303 |
|  | Cooperative company with unlimited liab | coef. | -0.605 | -5.423 | 6.448 | 26.758 | 4.004 | 3.915 | 7.502 | 16.246 | 0.890 | -6.328 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.441 | 13.396 | 4.220 | 22.056 | 2.859 | 17.393 | 8.326 | 23.395 | 1.361 | 14.620 |
|  | European economic joint venture-GEIE | coef. | -0.139 | -16.768* | 3.370 | -3.570 | 0.832 | -8.934 | 1.360 | -19.798 | 0.265 | -19.181 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.385 | 10.062 | 3.883 | 16.189 | 1.363 | 9.967 | 1.682 | 18.209 | 1.522 | 14.996 |
|  | Foundation | coef. | $6.765^{* *}$ | 23.441 | 3.618 | 27.002 | 0.071 | -96.251 | -4.883 | -36.277 | 1.088 | -7.005 |
|  |  | s.e. | 3.066 | 15.724 | 4.146 | 18.606 | 2.015 | 87.330 | 3.594 | 30.939 | 2.453 | 23.798 |
|  | Foundation business | coef. | 3.562 | -2.717 | 9.063** | 41.906** | 2.741 | 17.865 | -15.974 | 10.993 | 15.499 | -17.953 |
|  |  | s.e. | 3.155 | 17.605 | 4.497 | 20.938 | 2.429 | 13.445 | 10.741 | 17.389 | 11.706 | 16.107 |
|  | General partnership - SNC | coef. | -4.685 | 0.663 | 2.481 | -113.258 | 0.538 | -85.999 | -0.101 | -279.034** | -1.130 | -51.614 |
|  |  | s.e. | 3.496 | 56.091 | 4.063 | 124.900 | 2.796 | 61.645 | 4.288 | 139.147 | 4.749 | 61.095 |
|  | Joint stock company - SPA | coef. | $2.317^{* *}$ | 9.267 | 6.435* | 21.471 | $3.218^{* * *}$ | 3.482 | $2.692^{* * *}$ | 9.473 | 1.856 | -3.042 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.129 | 8.872 | 3.789 | 14.612 | 1.096 | 8.269 | 1.007 | 11.708 | 1.151 | 12.955 |
|  | Limited liability company SRL | coef. | $2.946^{* * *}$ | 23.530 *** | 7.023* | 35.009** | 3.699*** | 16.758** | $3.264^{* * *}$ | 24.273** | 2.204* | 9.813 |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.094 | 8.871 | 3.795 | 14.621 | 1.100 | 8.268 | 0.999 | 11.704 | 1.143 | 12.936 |
|  | Limited liability consortium | coef. | -0.190 | 49.242*** | 4.255 | 36.413** | 1.685 | 39.782*** | 1.299 | $53.368^{* * *}$ | 0.381 | 44.623*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 1.261 | 18.140 | 3.816 | 18.389 | 1.138 | 13.205 | 1.081 | 16.057 | 1.211 | 16.764 |
|  |  | coef. | 1.263 | 12.127 | 4.001 | 22.879 | 1.981 | 12.505 | -0.942 | 15.839 | -1.075 | -16.269 |

## Appendix C

Table 3B. Performance tomorrow of firms that could be involved in an M\&A today - controls

| Performance after M\&A using PSM |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| M\&A YEAR |  |  | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 | 2011 |
|  | Small Firm (between 10 and 49 empl.) | coef. | 0.315 | -0.034 | 0.082 | -0.092 | -0.216* | -0.182* | -0.124 | 0.048 | 0.224 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.304 | 0.160 | 0.187 | 0.125 | 0.124 | 0.107 | 0.112 | 0.143 | 0.139 |
|  | Medium Firm (between 50 and 249 | coef. | 0.644** | 0.108 | 0.373** | 0.114 | 0.077 | 0.098 | 0.110 | 0.396*** | 0.345** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.294 | 0.155 | 0.177 | 0.117 | 0.112 | 0.099 | 0.103 | 0.132 | 0.136 |
|  | Big Firm (250 and more empl.) | coef. | $1.027^{* * *}$ | 0.379** | $0.742^{* * *}$ | $0.435^{* * *}$ | $0.367^{* * *}$ | $0.310^{* * *}$ | $0.241^{* *}$ | $0.647^{* * *}$ | $0.670{ }^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.291 | 0.151 | 0.174 | 0.113 | 0.109 | 0.097 | 0.104 | 0.131 | 0.133 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \tilde{0} \\ & \frac{0}{ً} \\ & \stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{2} \\ & R \end{aligned}$ | Limited liability company - SRL | coef. | -0.796*** | $-0.542^{* * *}$ | 2.458 | 2.530 | 2.510 |  | -0.667*** | $-0.537^{* * *}$ | $-0.601^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.148 | 0.111 | - | - | - |  | 0.103 | 0.086 | 0.081 |
|  | One-person company with limited liabili | coef. | $-0.462^{* * *}$ | -0.429*** | $2.678^{* * *}$ | $2.888^{* * *}$ | 2.910*** | $0.357^{* * *}$ | -0.270*** | -0.409*** | $-0.427^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | e. | 0.123 | 0.122 | 0.138 | 0.110 | 0.102 | 0.088 | 0.090 | 0.092 | 0.085 |
|  | Joint stock company SPA | coef. |  | -0.148* | 3.062*** | 3.117*** | 3.013*** | 0.397*** | -0.093 | -0.149** | $-0.254^{* *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. |  | 0.084 | 0.109 | 0.093 | 0.090 | 0.077 | 0.072 | 0.068 | 0.065 |
|  | One-person joint stock company - SPA | coef. | 0.130 |  | 3.297*** | $3.373^{* * *}$ | $3.221^{* * *}$ | $0.669^{* * *}$ |  |  |  |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.080 |  | 0.114 | 0.098 | 0.097 | 0.083 |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { すे } \\ & \text { ü } \end{aligned}$ | Accommodation and food service | coef. | 0.037 |  | 0.106 | 0.059 | 0.336* | -0.071 | -0.210 |  | -0.034 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.325 |  | 0.254 | 0.251 | 0.191 | 0.255 | 0.326 |  | 0.245 |
|  | Administrative and support service acti | coef. | 0.292* | 0.089 | 0.013 | -0.029 | 0.171 |  | 0.053 | 0.092 | -0.350 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.163 | 0.200 | 0.182 | 0.181 | 0.153 |  | 0.162 | 0.143 | 0.232 |
|  | Arts, entertainment and recreation | coef. |  | 0.300 | $0.812^{* * *}$ | 0.644*** | 0.127 | 0.278 | $0.483^{* *}$ | 0.278 | 0.408* |
|  |  | s.e. |  | 0.352 | 0.201 | 0.213 | 0.362 | 0.268 | 0.231 | 0.275 | 0.236 |
|  | Education | coef. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 0.709* |
|  |  | s.e. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 0.417 |
|  | Electricity, gas, steam and air conditi | coef. |  | -0.142 | 0.017 | $0.313^{* *}$ | 0.184 |  | $0.414^{* * *}$ | $0.308^{* *}$ |  |
|  |  | s.e. |  | 0.315 | 0.221 | 0.151 | 0.170 |  | 0.133 | 0.144 |  |
|  | Financial and insurance activities | coef. | -0.309 | -0.188 | -0.419* | -0.280 | -0.154 | -0.208 | -0.034 | -0.110 | 0.037 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.243 | 0.233 | 0.238 | 0.199 | 0.178 | 0.172 | 0.156 | 0.149 | 0.130 |
|  | Information and communication | coef. | $0.392^{* *}$ | $0.482^{* * *}$ |  | $0.446^{* * *}$ | $0.468^{* * *}$ | $0.388^{* * *}$ | $0.377^{* * *}$ | $0.326^{* * *}$ | $0.403^{* * *}$ |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.151 | 0.141 |  | 0.119 | 0.120 | 0.112 | 0.118 | 0.117 | 0.113 |
|  | Manufacturing | coef. | 0.099 | $0.216^{* * *}$ | 0.108 | $0.183^{* * *}$ | $0.208^{* * *}$ | $0.187^{* * *}$ |  |  | 0.059 |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.082 | 0.079 | 0.069 | 0.065 | 0.066 | 0.057 |  |  | 0.061 |
|  | Constant | coef. | $-3.373^{* * *}$ | $-2.779^{* * *}$ | $-6.091^{* * *}$ | $-5.876^{* * *}$ | $-5.760^{* * *}$ | $-3.069^{* * *}$ | $-2.537^{* * *}$ | $-2.743^{* * *}$ | -2.693*** |
|  |  | s.e. | 0.290 | 0.156 | 0.189 | 0.130 | 0.121 | 0.103 | 0.110 | 0.136 | 0.136 |
| Number of obs |  |  | 39,084 | 35,734 | 39,633 | 40,093 | 40,058 | 40,864 | 40,435 | 39,335 | 39,984 |
| Pseudo R-sq |  |  | 0.124 | 0.064 | 0.113 | 0.093 | 0.082 | 0.070 | 0.061 | 0.073 | 0.070 |
| *a costant variable and controls are included in all regressions |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

# Chapter III - Relational networks and innovation: Do mergers and acquisitions, joint ventures and strategic alliances have an effect on innovation performance? 

 An Italian perspective.
#### Abstract

The aim of this work is to investigate the factors that determine patenting performance, including relational activities. We will provide an original framework within a knowledge production function model. We focus on the role of relational networks, proxied with mergers and acquisitions, joint ventures and strategic alliances, in influencing the behaviour of local innovation systems, considering Italian provinces data (NUTS3) from 2000 to 2012. Considering the knowledge production function (KPF) approach presented by Griliches in 1979 we used an extension of it, to model the process by which firms transform knowledge into innovation. We reformulate the basic formulation of the KPF: we have the purpose to analyze the effect on province innovation, of various kind of deals (Mergers and Acquisitions, Social alliances, Joint Ventures) signed between firms, creating those formal networks that allow knowledge spillovers. We expect spillovers to occur over longer distances when a province is involved in deals with firms located in other provinces or abroad. Even though exist a broad collection of studies on this subject, we can't say that the argument about the localization of knowledge spillovers reached an in-depth result, and this study should give more insights considering this type of formal networks as input which contributes generating the innovative output.


## Introduction

The primary idea of this work is that knowledge created in determined regions influence innovation in both regions were knowledge is created, their contiguous regions and other regions which establish relations, regardless of their geographical proximity, with the one creating. Knowledge is diffused and exchanged either through a diffusive pattern based on spatial contiguity, or according to intentional relations based on a-spatial networks (Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E., 2007) .
Our purpose is to analyse deeply a form of a-spatial networks, concerning the signing of agreements such as mergers and acquisitions, joint ventures and strategic alliances. We'll use a Knowledge Production Function (Griliches 1979, in the first instance), reformulated with the inclusion of M\&As, JVs, SAs, in order to check if intentional relations based on a-spatial networks can be considered as a determinant of innovation. We consider a database of 103 Italian provinces (NUTS3)

The paper is organized as follows: section 2 presents the theoretical framework; section 3 describes the data on Mergers and Acquisitions, Joint Ventures and Strategic alliances, giving a short descriptive analysis; section 4 contains the empirical analysis; in section 5 we discuss the results; section 6 concludes.

## The theoretical frame work

"..spillovers are the ideas borrowed by the research teams of industry i from the research results of industry
j. [...] working on similar things and hence benefiting much from each other's research." Griliches (1992)

In our preliminary analysis, we use an extension of the knowledge production function (KPF) approach presented by Griliches in 1979, which modelled the process by which firms transform knowledge into innovation, using a function where the main input is R\&D, supposing that the innovation activity is higher when/where the investment in R\&D is higher.
In literature, R\&D is then the most recurrent input which contributes generating the innovative output, usually associated to the level of human capital. This second input is of particular importance when considering innovation results also from informal process of learning by doing and from the absorption of external knowledge and not only formal investment in research (Foddi M., Usai S. 2012). In fact to understand, interpret and exploit external knowledge, firms and regions need to count on individual skills, and, more generally, in a well educated labour force (Marrocu E., Paci R., Usai S. 2013). The basic formulation of the KPF:

$$
\operatorname{Ln}\left(\operatorname{Innovation}{ }_{\mathrm{i}}\right)=\mathrm{a} \ln \left(\mathrm{R} \mathrm{\&} \mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)+\mathrm{b} \ln \left(\mathrm{HK}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)+\mathrm{c} \ln \left(\text { controls }_{\mathrm{i}}\right)+\varepsilon_{\mathrm{i}}
$$

Many studies confirm that innovation performance depends not only from internal factors, but also from knowledge spillovers, flowing from a firm to another (or from a region to another). The channels through which knowledge can flows are various: for example the interaction of employees, a common stock of suppliers or customers, or traded goods (Greunz L., 2004). Studies have emphasized the function of formal (collaborative research in both academia and private sector) and informal (spin-offs, mobility of employees, informal knowledge exchange) networking between individuals and between organizations as a mechanism for knowledge spillovers, showing the necessity to include the structure of this networks in the analysis of knowledge spillovers (Ponds R., Van Oort F. and Frenken K. 2010). Technological and scientific knowledge may be spread through a set of a-spatial networks connecting each cluster (i.e. the concentrations in a certain area of crucial nodes in creating and diffusing knowledge) with others, even if not geographic neighbours (Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E. 2007).

Considering the theoretical literature and the several empirical works on KPF existing, we assume that innovation production depends on internal and external factors, and we estimate a Spatial Autoregressive Model (SAR). Following Foddi M., Usai S. (2012) we start from the succeeding model:

$$
Y_{i t}=a X_{i t}+b W Y_{i t}+u_{i t}
$$

Where Y is the dependent variable (number of EPO patent applications per priority year \& residence region of inventors), X consider a set of explanatory variables measuring internal characteristics (total intramural r\&d expenditure; economically active population with tertiary education; number of people at $1^{\text {st }}$ January and country dummy as a control ), W is the matrix of spatial weights (multiplied by the dependent variable after its normalization) which describes the geographic interconnectivity among regions, in order to entangle potential exterOnalities in the form of spillovers coming from other provinces and in conclusion, $U$ is a i.i.d error term.
Foddi M., Usai S. (2012) underline that in their case each entry of W is the inverse of the distance among a given pair of regions: with the increase of the distance, spillovers are supposed to lose force and to fade away.
In our case we have the purpose to analyze the effect on province innovation, of various kind of deals (Mergers and Acquisitions, Social alliances, Joint Ventures) signed between firms, creating those formal
networks that allow knowledge spillovers. We expect spillovers to occur over longer distances when a province is involved in deals with firms located in other provinces or abroad.

In this sense we reformulate the model as follows:

$$
\operatorname{Ln}\left(\operatorname{Innovation}{ }_{i t}\right)=a \ln \left(R \& D_{i t-s}\right)+b \ln \left(H K_{i t-s}\right)+c \ln \left(\text { controls }_{i t-s}\right)+d W \operatorname{Ln}\left(\operatorname{lnnovation}{ }_{i t}\right)+e \ln \left(d^{2} \operatorname{ds}_{i t-s}\right)+\varepsilon_{i t}
$$

The innovative output of a province depends on the amount invested in R\&D and the human capital available in that area, but also from spillovers coming from nearby province and knowledge spillovers arise from formal networking collaborations.
In this work we examine 103 Italian provinces from 20 Italian regions, analyzed at the NUTS 3 level.
Following the rich literature on Knowledge production function, we decide to measure innovation at the provincial level using the number of patent applications. We use patents filed at the European Patent Office (EPO) which are associated to provinces on the basis of the inventor address, in order to keep the information on the location where the invention occurred more indicative of the reality (Foddi, Usai 2012): we avoid the concentration of patents in metropolitan areas where firms usually locate headquarters (Greunz, 2004). We consider the average of the applications on a three years period, to maintain minimum the number of zeros (Foddi, Usai 2012) and because of the irregularity of the patenting activity at the provincial level over time (Marrocu E., Paci R., Usai S. 2013). In order to account for region's size, patent applications are divided by total population (Foddi, Usai, 2012; Greunz, 2004)
As explained above, traditionally variables used as input in the Knowledge Production Function are R\&D and Human capital. In this sense we added as independent variables to our dataset: R\&D expenditure total (as \% of GDP) unfortunately available only at regional level, and the share of population with First and second stage of tertiary education (levels 5 and 6) over total, per province.

Our data on mergers and acquisition, joint venture, strategic alliances consider only deals "Completed" (deals with "pending", "withdrawn" and others status were not considered) and in particular we consider the number of deals signed per province per year, the number of firms involved in a deal per province per year and the number of "double": number of deals where firms involved and coming for the same province are more than 2, per province per year.

Our control variables take into account differences between provinces in terms of economic development, including GDP pro capite at provincial level; differences in provincial productive pattern, including gross value added in manufacturing; differences in population density to check for agglomeration effect.

Most of our data are available from 2000 to 2012, except for data on education that are available only for 2001.

We should consider an average over a three year period in order to smooth away undue cycle effects, and use variables lagged with respect to the dependent variable in order to consider a congruent time between the cause and the effect: to allow for a congruent response time of the innovation activity to changes in the production inputs and to avoid potential endogeneity problems (Marrocu E., Paci R., Usai S. 2013).

## M\&A, JV, SA

Assuming that technological and scientific knowledge may be spread through a set of a-spatial networks, even if not geographic neighbours (Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E. 2007), we focussed on mergers and acquisitions, joint ventures and strategic alliance: cooperation and networking between institutions, firms and organizations can be represented by deals signed between 2 or more entities.
In particular we analysed firms and organizations located in the 103 Italian provinces (NUTS3) that were involved (both as acquirer or target) in a deal between 2000 and 2012 both in national or international agreements.
In this section we describe the data on M\&A, JV and SA, collected from the SDC Platinum ${ }^{\text {TM }}$ dataset (Thomson Financial) which provides in-depth information and includes all the deals that comprise at least a partner located in Italy. Using this dataset implemented and constantly updated by an international team of expert analysts, SDC Platinum allowed us to consider internationalization strategies such as mergers and acquisitions, joint ventures and strategic alliances with homogeneous data over the period 2000-2012.
Mergers and acquisitions data contain both data on agreement and firms (partner1 and partner2) characteristics, describing a consolidation of companies: deals between two enterprises that decide to combine their resources to form a new company (Merger) or deals with the purchase of one company by another in which no new company is formed (Acquisitions).
Our data on other agreements contain both joint ventures and strategic alliances. We can define a joint venture as a cooperative business activity, consisting of two or more enterprises, which creates an independent organisation and sets the ownership, the operational responsibilities and the financial risks and rewards to each partner, while preserving their separate identity. A strategic alliance is cooperative activity formed by two or more organizations for a wide range of strategic purposes (manufacturing, licensing, marketing, supply, technology transfer, etc.) which does not create an independent entity but establishes a contractual agreement among the partners which remain independent organizations.

The number of deals completed varies between type of deal and during years considered.
Considering type of deal we can note how M\&As are much more frequent (between $86 \%$ and $99 \%$ on the total of deals completed during the period considered, with the exception of the last year) of SA and JV (see tab. 1 below).
About the variability during years, we note a decrease in number of deals and in particular of M\&As in 2002, which gradually resumed in the following years, reaching its top in 2007 and 2008, before lose numbers (in graph 1, below).
Observing the number of participants of completed deals we can repeat the same considerations explicated for the number of deals: participants in M\&As are much more frequent, even considering that the number of participant per single completed deal is 2 for M\&As, but from 2 to 9 for JV and from 2 to 6 in SA (see tab. 2 below).
We note the same decrease in number of participants we noted in the number of deals in 2002, which gradually resumed in the following years, reaching its top in 2008, before lose numbers (graph 2).
The number of relations developed shows the same trend of deals completed, in fact vary between type of deal and during years considered (tab. 3). Considering the change in time, we found the same decrease in number of relationships in 2002, which gradually resumed in the following years, reaching its top in 2008, before decrease again (graph 3).
In graphs 4, 5, 6 we reported, respectively, the number of deals, participants, relations completed per year, by macroregions, divided per populations.
We can note how north-east and north-west are the macro regions where most of deals have been closed, participants are located and relations are built. On the contrary south and islands are the macro regions less active.

In tab 4 we can see the number of deals involving only Italian firms / involving at least one Italian firm and one or more foreign firms, divided in M\&A, SA and JV. On almost 18.000 deals, most of them (56\%) seem
happened between Italian enterprises. With a deeper analysis we can note that if $59 \%$ of M\&A involved only Italian firms, on the contrary, considering SA and JV we can see that the great majority ( $87 \%$ and $81 \%$ ) involved one or more foreign company.

In maps 1, 2, 3 succeeding, we reported respectively, the number of deals, participants, relations completed from 2000 to 2012, in all provinces of Italy, showing the activity in 4 groups (the last group consider only the province of Enna, where none M\&A, JV or SA were completed in those years). The most active provinces are Milan, Rome, Turin, Boulogne, Florence, Brescia, Verona, Bergamo, Genoa, Vicenza as shown in tables 5, 6, 7, for all the three aspect considered (deals, participants, and relations). All percentages in tables 5, 6, 7 are referred to the total number, which means that almost $50 \%$ of deals, participants and relations developed from 2000 to 2012, took place in Milan, Rome and Turin.

Focusing on M\&As, we wanted to give a deeper descriptive analysis regarding the economic values of deals and the percentage considered in those agreements, discriminating between M\&As which took place between two Italian firms, and between an Italian and a foreign enterprise, both in the case the company was the acquirer or the target.
In Graph 7 we can see the mean value of the deal, how it changes during years, and in graph 8 we note the different trends when distinguishing between the groups: in the first the 2 firms are both Italians, in the second the Italian enterprise is the target and in the third the acquirer. The value reach the maximum values and have a higher mean when enterprises are both Italians (we see that also in tab 8)
In Graph 9 we can see the mean percentage of shares object of the agreement, how it changes during years, and in graph 10 we reported the different trends when distinguishing between the same three groups considered above: in the first the 2 firms are both Italians, in the second the Italian enterprise is the target and in the third the acquirer. The percentage is increasing during years, and reaches the maximum values and has a higher mean when the firm acquirer is Italian (we see that also in tab 9).
Graphs 11 and 12 represent, respectively, the distribution of the value of deal and of the percentage of shares acquired. We note that the great majority of deals define an acquisition of $100 \%$ of shares and with an amount of less than 1000 euro millions.
Graph 13 represent the mean value of the deal for acquirer country (if the firm acquired is Italian), and we underline that countries that invest more in acquiring or merging with Italian enterprises are United Arab Emirates, Germany, Netherlands, Malaysia, Switzerland and Italy.
Graph 14, finally, represents mean percentage of shares for acquirer country (if the acquired firm is Italian). In mean $100 \%$ of shares are acquired by Bahrain, Czech Rep., Hong Kong, Hungary, Iceland, New Zealand, Norway, Oman, Poland, Qatar, Romania, Slovenia and Turkey.

|  |  | Deals |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | N.Deals - <br> Total | N.Deals - <br> M\&A | $\begin{gathered} \text { N.Deals - } \\ \text { SA } \end{gathered}$ | N.Deals - JV |
| Years | 2000 | 524 | 451 | 39 | 34 |
|  | 2001 | 423 | 385 | 26 | 12 |
|  | 2002 | 241 | 226 | 11 | 4 |
|  | 2003 | 346 | 335 | 8 | 3 |
|  | 2004 | 352 | 335 | 11 | 6 |
|  | 2005 | 487 | 450 | 22 | 15 |
|  | 2006 | 487 | 455 | 20 | 12 |
|  | 2007 | 540 | 492 | 22 | 26 |
|  | 2008 | 539 | 512 | 22 | 5 |
|  | 2009 | 412 | 406 | 2 | 4 |
|  | 2010 | 429 | 428 | 0 | 1 |
|  | 2011 | 403 | 395 | 2 | 6 |
|  | 2012 | 27 | 16 | 5 | 6 |

Tab 1


Graph 1

|  |  | Participants |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | N.P artic ip ants Total | N.P artic ip ants M\&A | N.P artic ip ants - S A | N.P artic ip ants - JV |
| Years | 2000 | 1041 | 908 | 72 | 61 |
|  | 2001 | 887 | 806 | 52 | 29 |
|  | 2002 | 500 | 466 | 21 | 13 |
|  | 2003 | 695 | 670 | 17 | 8 |
|  | 2004 | 704 | 670 | 19 | 15 |
|  | 2005 | 950 | 892 | 29 | 29 |
|  | 2006 | 974 | 911 | 33 | 30 |
|  | 2007 | 1069 | 980 | 45 | 44 |
|  | 2008 | 1076 | 1014 | 50 | 12 |
|  | 2009 | 857 | 845 | 4 | 8 |
|  | 2010 | 872 | 864 | 1 | 7 |
|  |  | -- - | --- | - | -- |

Tab 2


Graph 2

|  |  | Relationships |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | N.R elation ships Total | N.R elation ships M\&A | N.R elation ships - S A | N.R elation ships - JV |
|  | 2000 | 1070 | 908 | 82 | 80 |
|  | 2001 | 890 | 806 | 54 | 30 |
|  | 2002 | 509 | 466 | 23 | 20 |
|  | 2003 | 699 | 670 | 21 | 8 |
|  | 2004 | 707 | 670 | 20 | 17 |
|  | 2005 | 954 | 892 | 29 | 33 |
| Years | 2006 | 996 | 911 | 36 | 49 |
|  | 2007 | 1079 | 980 | 49 | 50 |
|  | 2008 | 1082 | 1014 | 56 | 12 |
|  | 2009 | 857 | 845 | 4 | 8 |
|  | 2010 | 874 | 864 | 1 | 9 |
| Tab 3 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | cuı | us | - | $\pm$ | $\pm$ |




Graphs by Macroregions



|  | Deals |  |  |  | $\%$ |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | M\&A | SA | JV | Total | M\&A | SA | JV |
| Deals involving only italian <br> firms | 10,328 | 87 | 99 | $\mathbf{1 0 , 5 1 4}$ | $59 \%$ | $13 \%$ | $19 \%$ |
| Deals involving at least one <br> italian firm and one or <br> more foreign firms | 7,320 | 579 | 415 | $\mathbf{8 , 3 1 4}$ | $41 \%$ | $87 \%$ | $81 \%$ |
| Total | $\mathbf{1 7 , 6 4 8}$ | $\mathbf{6 6 6}$ | $\mathbf{5 1 4}$ | $\mathbf{1 8 , 8 2 8}$ | $\mathbf{1 0 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{1 0 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{1 0 0 \%}$ |



Map 1


Tab 5


Map 2


Tab 6


Map 3



|  | Value of the deal |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Graph 7 | Obs. | Mean | S td.Dev | Min | Max |
| All C ompleted | 3277 | 510.916 | 2438.901 | 0.001 | 29492.9 |
| T = Ita,A=Ita | 1773 | 723.1545 | 3193.84 | 0.001 | 29492.9 |
| T=Ita,A=R ow | 725 | 342.1337 | 1016.064 | 0.01 | 15452.74 |
| T = R ow,A=Ita | 779 | 184.9444 | 785.6363 | 0.001 | 15072.57 |

Tab 8



| Percentage acquired |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Graph 9 | Obs. | Mean | Std.Dev | Min | Max |
| All C ompleted | 6391 | 65.04121 | 36.9821 | 0.01 | 100 |
| $\mathrm{T}=\mathrm{Ita}, \mathrm{A}=\mathrm{Ita}$ | 3234 | 60.33763 | 37.72501 | 0.01 | 100 |
| T=Ita, $\mathrm{A}=\mathrm{R}$ ow | 1685 | 67.41915 | 36.73698 | 0.61 | 100 |
| T=Row,A=Ita | 1472 | 72.653 | 33.98745 | 0.15 | 100 |




Graph 11


Graph 12


Graph 14


## Econometric results

Following Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E., (2007), studying how scientific and technological knowledge is both created and diffused through some crucial nodes (such as universities or firms, for example), the purpose of this empirical work is to verify if formal relations based on a-spatial networks (in this case M\&As, JVs, SAs) influence knowledge diffusion between geographically distant provinces.
We estimate a model which considers as dependent variable the patenting activity, concentrating on the geographical and relational dependence in the data. We used a Knowledge Production Function (Griliches 1979, in the first instance) from a spatial perspective, reformulated with the inclusion of M\&As, JVs, SAs, in order to check if intentional relations based on a-spatial networks can be considered as a determinant of innovation.
We examined 103 Italian provinces from 20 Italian regions, analyzed at the NUTS 3 level.
To measure innovation at the provincial level we used patents filed at the European Patent Office (EPO) which are associated to provinces on the basis of the inventor address, considering the average on a three years period, dividing by total population.
We consider as independent variables: R\&D expenditure total (as \% of GDP, at regional level), the share of population with First and second stage of tertiary education (over total, per province), Deals completed (per province), GDP pro capite (per province), gross value added in manufacturing (per province), and population density (per province). We considered variables lagged with respect to the dependent.

In the following table we showed the results of the spatial econometric analysis of the patenting activity of the 103 Italian provinces included in our sample.
We present the results for the parametric analysis for 5 regressions (those vary in relations to the years considered). For all regressions we present OLS specification (odd columns one, three, five, seven, nine), which allow for testing the presence of spatial dependence.
We verify the existence or the lack of "spatial" autocorrelation in innovative activity using a weight matrix of distance.
We can note how the results of the econometric exercise do not confirm our hypotheses. According to the robust LM tests (bottom panel), as a matter of fact, we can't find evidence of spatial dependence for all periods considered. We still performed spatial regressions. Even Columns (two, four, six, eight, and ten) present the estimation of the spatial specifications.

We observe that RD show the expected positive sign only in some regressions but the results seems not to be robust. The HK show the expected positive sign confirming that skilled workers are of extreme importance in the knowledge process.
Gdp pro capite and GVA maintain a positive sign, however, we can't find evidence of spatial dependence: results indicate that the coefficient associated with the spatially lagged dependent variable it is not significant, showing that for the same endowments of R\&D and human capital, the nearness of a province to the centre of innovation does not imply higher benefits in terms of new knowledge creation.
Moreover, considering results of the effect of deals on innovation, we can say that provinces seem not to benefit of the advantage of the presence of relational networks between company located in their territory and other firms located abroad, indeed the coefficient of the N.Deals variable is not significant and, moreover does not show the expected positive sign. This denotes that is not truly meaningful for a province to be part in firms' networks.

Dependent Variable: Patents

|  | Two years lag (dep var 2004-2005 indep vars 2001-2002) |  | Two years lag (dep var 2006-2007 indep vars 2003-2004) |  | $\begin{gathered} \hline \text { Two years lag (dep } \\ \text { var 2005-2006-2007 } \\ \text { indep vars 2000- } \\ 2001-2002 \text { ) } \end{gathered}$ |  | Two years lag (dep var 2008-2009-2010 indep vars 2003-2004-2005) |  | Two years lag (dep var 2009-2010-2011 indep vars 2004-2005-2006) |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Model | Pooled | SAR | Pooled | SAR | Pooled | SAR | Pooled | SAR | Pooled | SAR |
| Estimation method | OLS | ML | OLS | ML | OLS | ML | OLS | ML | OLS | ML |
| R\&D | $0.173^{* *}$ | $0.181^{* * *}$ | 0.090 | 0.100 | $0.112^{* *}$ | 0.120 | 0.072 | 0.080 | 0.062 | 0.064 |
|  | 0.049 | 0.064 | 0.061 | 0.102 | 0.054 | 0.083 | 0.059 | 0.085 | 0.056 | 0.071 |
| Human Capital | $1.564^{* * *}$ | 1.560*** | 1.563*** | 1.560*** | 1.470*** | 1.469*** | $1.311^{* * *}$ | $1.310^{* * *}$ | 1.363*** | 1.364** |
|  | 0.329 | 0.310 | 0.403 | 0.364 | 0.360 | 0.351 | 0.391 | 0.374 | 0.371 | 0.352 |
| GDP pro capite | 0.893*** | 0.871*** | 1.079*** | 1.057*** | 1.080*** | 1.057*** | 1.186*** | 1.169*** | 1.367*** | 1.364*** |
|  | 0.234 | 0.281 | 0.286 | 0.269 | 0.257 | 0.271 | 0.277 | 0.308 | 0.265 | 0.300 |
| GVA in manuf. | 1.035*** | $1.036{ }^{* * *}$ | 1.117*** | 1.117*** | 1.061*** | 1.062*** | 1.067*** | 1.067*** | 1.045*** | 1.045*** |
|  | 0.077 | 0.070 | 0.092 | 0.081 | 0.085 | 0.076 | 0.089 | 0.091 | 0.085 | 0.078 |
| Pop density | 0.044 | 0.046 | 0.161 | 0.163** | 0.104 | 0.104 | 0.054 | 0.056 | 0.055 | 0.055 |
|  | 0.084 | 0.068 | 0.104 | 0.072 | 0.092 | 0.068 | 0.101 | 0.070 | 0.096 | 0.065 |
| N. Deals | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.009 | -0.009** | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.004 |
|  | 0.005 | 0.003 | 0.006 | 0.004 | 0.005 | 0.003 | 0.006 | 0.003 | 0.005 | 0.003 |
| Spillover |  | -0.216 |  | -0.239 |  | -0.205 |  | -0.178 |  | -0.042 |
|  |  | 0.218 |  | 0.244 |  | 0.231 |  | 0.247 |  | 0.226 |
| Constant | Yes | Yes | Yes | Yes | Yes | Yes | Yes | Yes | Yes | Yes |
| Adj R-squared | 0.903 |  | 0.872 |  | 0.892 |  | 0.867 |  | 0.880 |  |
| Sigma |  | $0.462^{* * *}$ |  | $0.572^{* * *}$ |  | $0.508^{\star \star *}$ |  | $0.554^{* * *}$ |  | $0.527^{* * *}$ |
| Diagnostic |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Moran's | 0.631 |  | 0.842 |  | 0.626 |  | 0.398 |  | 0.831 |  |
| p -value | 0.528 |  | 0.400 |  | 0.531 |  | 0.691 |  | 0.406 |  |
| Robust LM test-Nos | 0.912 |  | 0.963 |  | 0.655 |  | 0.549 |  | 0.081 |  |
| p -value | 0.339 |  | 0.326 |  | 0.418 |  | 0.360 |  | 0.776 |  |
| LM test - No Spatial la | 0.673 |  | 0.506 |  | 0.463 |  | 0.350 |  | 0.022 |  |
| p -value | 0.412 |  | 0.477 |  | 0.496 |  | 0.554 |  | 0.882 |  |
| Robust LM test-Nos | 0.239 |  | 0.483 |  | 0.192 |  | 0.042 |  | 0.084 |  |
| p -value | 0.625 |  | 0.487 |  | 0.661 |  | 0.838 |  | 0.772 |  |
| LM test - No Spatial e | 0.000 | 0.673 | 0.027 | 0.506 | 0.000 | 0.463 | 0.032 | 0.350 | 0.024 | 0.022 |
| p -value | 0.998 | 0.412 | 0.870 | 0.477 | 1.000 | 0.496 | 0.838 | 0.554 | 0.876 | 0.882 |

[^1]
## Conclusions

The objective of this paper is to investigate the factors that determine patenting performance, including relational activities.
The empirical literature confirmed that scientific and technological knowledge which leads to patents is both created and diffused through crucial nodes and tends to concentrate in cluster. Although each region influence its neighbour territories, knowledge can also "flow" thanks of a set of a-spatial networks (structured in contracts or agreements between firms, universities, or institutions) (Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E., 2007).

About this, considering anterior studies and in order to innovate literature on this regard, we add an unconventional framework within a knowledge production function model, concentrating on the importance of relational networks between firms, considering data on M\&As, JVs and SAs.
Considering the knowledge production function (KPF) approach presented by Griliches in 1979 we used an extension of it, to model the process by which firms transform knowledge into innovation. We reformulate the basic formulation of the KPF: we have the purpose to analyze the effect on province innovation, of various kind of deals (Mergers and Acquisitions, Social alliances, Joint Ventures) signed between firms, creating those formal networks that allow knowledge spillovers. We expect spillovers to occur over longer distances when a province is involved in deals with firms located in other provinces or abroad. To measure innovation at the provincial level we used patents filed at the European Patent Office (EPO) which are associated to provinces on the basis of the inventor address, considering the average on a three years period, dividing by total population. We consider as independent variables: R\&D expenditure total (as \% of GDP, at regional level), the share of population with First and second stage of tertiary education (over total, per province), Deals completed (per province), GDP pro capite (per province), gross value added in manufacturing (per province), and population density (per province). We considered variables lagged with respect to the dependent.
Creating the Deals variable, in particular, we analysed firms and organizations located in the 103 Italian provinces (NUTS3) that were involved (both as acquirer or target) in a deal between 2000 and 2012 both in national or international agreements. We noted how north-east and north-west (as expected) were the macro regions where most of deals have been closed, participants were located and relations built. On the contrary south and islands are the macro regions less active. On almost 18.000 deals, most of them (56\%) seem happened between Italian enterprises. With a deeper analysis we can note that if 59\% of M\&A involved only Italian firms, on the contrary, considering SA and JV we can see that the great majority (87\% and $81 \%$ ) involved one or more foreign company. Almost $50 \%$ of deals, participants and relations developed from 2000 to 2012, took place in Milan, Rome and Turin. regarding the economic values of deals and the percentage considered in those agreements, discriminating between M\&As which took place between two Italian firms, and between an Italian and a foreign enterprise, both in the case the company was the acquirer or the target. The value reaches the maximum values and has a higher mean when enterprises are both Italians. We note that the great majority of deals define an acquisition of $100 \%$ of shares and with an amount of less than 1000 euro millions. Considering those results we could say that companies involved in deals tend to be located in clusters and Italian firms usually sign agreements with other Italian firm.
We here give a short review of our findings. Considering various years, in all OLS specifications we used to verify the presence (or absence) of spatial autocorrelation in innovative activity we can't find evidence of spatial dependence. We note the expected positive sign of RD (even if the result it's not robust) and HK (confirming) that skilled workers are of extreme importance in the knowledge process, but for the same endowments of R\&D and human capital, the nearness of a province to the centre of innovation does not imply higher benefits in terms of new knowledge creation.
Gdp pro capite and GVA maintain a positive sign, however, considering results of the effect of deals on innovation, we can say that provinces seem not to benefit of the advantage of the presence of relational networks between company located in their territory and other firms located abroad, indeed the
coefficient of the N.Deals variable is not significant and, moreover does not show the expected positive sign. This denotes that is not truly meaningful for a province to be part in firms' networks.
We can say that those results refuse, broadly, results of this research stream, that has shown that relational networks (proxied with 5FP membership by Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E., 2007) impact on the conduct of regional innovation systems, but that spatial proximity plays a more important role in determining their performance.

## Bibliography

Aghion, Van Reenen and Zingales (2009) - Innovation and Institutional Ownership
Agrawal, Jaffe and Mandelker (1992) - The Post-Merger Performance of Acquiring Firms: A Re-examination of an Anomaly
Aguilera, Dencker and Escandell (2007) - Left at the altar? Target uncertainty, acquirer strategic capability and dyadic alignment in Mergers and Acquisitions
Barba Navaretti and Castellani (2003) - Investments Abroad and Performance at Home Evidence from Italian Multinationals

Becker and Ichino (2002) - Estimation of average treatment effects based on propensity scores
Borin and Mancini (2013) - IDE e performance d'impresa: un'analisi empirica basata su un campione di imprese italiane
Chakrabarti, Jayaraman and Mukherjee (2009) - Mars-Venus Marriages: Culture and Cross-Border M\&A
Coad and Rao (2008) - Innovation and firm growth in high-tech sectors: A quantile regression approach
Delong and Deyoung (2007) - Learning by Observing: Information Spillovers in the Execution and Valuation of Commercial Bank M\&As
Di Guardo and Paci (2013) - M\&A and Knowledge flows in the European Union's Neighboring countries Dikoba and Sahib (2013) - Is cultural distance a bane or a boon for cross-border acquisition performance?
Duguet (2006) - Innovation height, spillovers and TFP growth at the firm level: Evidence from French manufacturing
Fabling, Grimes and Stevens (2008) - A Comparison of Qualitative and Quantitative Firm Performance Measures
Fee and Thomas (2004) - Sources of gains in horizontal mergers: evidence from customer, supplier, and rival firms
Foddi M., Usai S. (2012) Regional innovation performance in Europe
Fons- Rosen (2010) - Knowledge flows through FDI: the case of privatisations in Central and eastern Europe Francis, Hasan, Sun and Waisman (2013) - Can firms learn by observing? Evidence from cross-border M\&As Greunz L. (2004) Intra and Inter-regional knowledge spillovers across European region
Griffith, Harrison and Van Reenen (2004) - How Special is the Special Relationship? Using the Impact of R\&D Spillovers on UK Firms As a Test of Technology Sourcing
Griliches Z. (1998) Issues in Assesing the Contribution of Research and Development to Productivity Growth Guastella G., Van Oort F. (2015) Regional heterogeneity and interregional research spillovers in European innovation: modeling and policy implications
Guiso, Sapienza and Zingales (2007) - Cultural Biases in economic exchange?
Hitt et al. (1998) - Attributes of Successful and Unsuccessful Acquisitions of US Firms
Joshi, Sharma (2004) - Customer Knowledge Development: Antecedents and Impact on New Product Performance. Journal of Marketing
Khandaker, Gayatri and Samad (2010) - Handbook on impact evaluation, quantitative methods and practices
King, Dalton, Daily and Covin (2004) - Meta-Analyses of post-acquisition performance: indications of unidentified moderators
Maggioni A. and Uberti T.(2005) International networks of knowledge flows: an econometric analysis
Maggioni M., Nosvelli M., Uberti E. (2007) Space vs. networks in the geography of innovation: a European analysis
Marrocu E., Paci R. and Usai S. (2013) The complementary effects of proximity dimensions on knowledge spillovers
Marrocu and Paci (2010) - They arrive with new information. Tourism flows and production efficiency in the European regions
Martynova and Renneboog (2006) - Mergers and Acquisitions in Europe
Martynova and Renneboog (2008) - Spillover of Corporate Governance Standards in Cross-Border Mergers and Acquisitions

Moos et al. (2013) - The role of knowledge management systems for innovation: an absortive capacity perspective
Moreno R., Paci R., Usai S. (2005) Spatial spillovers and innovaction activity in European Regions Morosini, Shane and Singh (1998) - National Cultural Distance and Cross-Border Acquisition Performance Papadakis and Thanos (2010) - Measuring the Performance of Acquisitions: An Empirical Investigation Using Multiple Criteria
Ponds R., Van Oort F. and Frenken K. (2010) Innovation, spillovers and university-industry collaboration: an extended Knowledge production function approach
Rodriguez M. (2014) Innovation, Knowledge Spillovers and High-Tech Services in European Regions
Rosenbaum and Rubin (1984) - Reducing Bias in Observational Studies Using Subclassification on the Propensity Score
Stepanok (2013) - Cross-Border Mergers and Greenfield Foreign Direct Investment
Su, Ahlstrom, Li and Cheng (2013) - Knowledge creation capability, absorptive capacity, and product innovativeness
Thoma and Torrisi (2007) - Creating Powerful Indicators for Innovation Studies with Approximate Matching Algorithms. A test based on PATSTAT and Amadeus databases
Thoma, Torrisi et al. (2010) - Harmonizing and combining large datasets - an pplication to firm-level patent and accounting data.
Uhlaner et al. (2012) - Disentangling the effects of organizational capabilities, innovation and firm size on SME sales growth
Usai et al. (2013) - Networks, proximities and inter-firm knowledge exchanges
Very, Schweiger (2001) - The Acquisition Process as a Learning Process: Evidence from a Study of Critical Problems and Solutions In Domestic and Cross-Border Deals
Wang and Moini (2012) - Performance Assessment of Mergers and Acquisitions: Evidence from Denmark Zollo and Leshchinskii (2000) - Can firms learn to acquire? Do markets notice?
Zollo and Meier (2008) - What is M\&A Performance?
Zollo and Singh (2004) - Deliberate Learning in Corporate Acquisitions: Post-Acquisition Strategies and Integration Capability in U.S. Bank Mergers


[^0]:    Legend
    MEA - Deals
    Number of M8As
    $\square$ from 0 to 2 MBA
    $\square$ from 3 to 4 MBA
    $\square$ from 5 to 10 MBA
    from 11 to 24 M8A
    from 25 to 655 M 8 A

[^1]:    Estimation for 103 provinces

